## MATH 631 NOTES, FALL 2018

Notes from Math 631, Algebraic Geometry I, taught at the University of Michigan, Fall 2018. Notes written by the students: Anna Brosowsky, Jack Harrison Carlisle, Shelby Cox, Karthik Ganapathy, Sameer Kailasa, Sayantan Khan, Michael Mueller, William C Newman, Khoa Dang Nguyen, Swaraj Sridhar Pande, Yuping Ruan, Eric Winsor, Yueqiao Wu, Jingchuan Xiao, Hua Xu, Jit Wu Yap, Hang Yin and Bradley Zykoski and edited by Prof. David E Speyer. Comments are welcome!

September 5: Preview of algebraic geometry ..... 3
BASICS OF AFFINE ALGEBRAIC VARIETIES
September 7: Basic definitions, slicing and projecting ..... 4
September 12: Nakayama's lemma; finite maps are closed ..... 6
September 14: Proof of the Nullstellansatz ..... 8
September 17: Affine varieties, regular functions, and regular maps ..... 9
September 19: Regularity, Connected Components and Idempotents ..... 10
September 21: Irreducible Components ..... 11
Projective varieties
September 24: Projective spaces ..... 14
September 26: Pause to look at a homework problem ..... 16
September 28: Topology and Regular Functions on Projective Spaces ..... 17
October 1: Products ..... 18
October 3: Projective maps are closed ..... 20
October 5: Proof that projective maps are closed ..... 22
Finite maps, Noether normalization, Constructible sets ..... 23October 8: Finite maps
October 10: An important lemma ..... 26
October 12: Chevalley's Theorem ..... 29
DIMENSION THEORY
October 17: Noether normalization, start of dimension theory ..... 30
October 19: Lemmas about polynomials over UFDs ..... 32
October 22: Krull's Principal Ideal Theorem - Failed Attempt ..... 35
October 24: Krull's Principal Ideal Theorem - Take Two ..... 35
October 26: Dimensions of Fibers ..... 37
October 29: Hilbert functions and Hilbert polynomials ..... 40
October 31: Bezout's Theorem ..... 42
TANGENT SPACES AND SMOOTHNESS
November 2: Tangent spaces and Cotangent spaces ..... 43
November 5: Tangent bundle, vector fields, and 1-forms. ..... 45
November 7: Gluing Vector Fields and 1-Forms ..... 47
November 9 : Varieties are generically smooth ..... 49
November 12: Smoothness and Sard's Theorem ..... 50
November 14: Proof of Sard's theorem ..... 53
November 16: Completion and regularity ..... 56
DIVISORS AND RELATED TOPICS
November 19: Divisors and valuations ..... 58
November 21: The Algebraic Hartog's theorem ..... 60
November 26: Class groups ..... 61
November 28: Linear systems and maps to projective space ..... 65
November 30: The canonical divisor, computations with the hyperelliptic curve ..... 67
Curves
December 3: Finite maps, Degree and Ramification ..... 68
December 5: The Riemann-Hurwitz Theorem ..... 70
December 7: Sheaf cohomology and start of Riemann-Roch ..... 72
December 9: Overview of Riemann-Roch and Serre Duality ..... 75

September 5: Preview of algebraic geometry. Algebraic geometry relates algebraic properties of polynomial equations to geometric properties of their solution set.

The first theorem of algebraic geometry is the fundamental theorem of algebra:
Theorem (Fundamental Theorem of Algebra, misstated). Let $f(z)=f_{d} z^{d}+f_{d-1} z^{d-1}+$ $\cdots+f_{0}$. Then there are $d$ points in $\{z: f(z)=0\}$.

We have related an algebraic property of the polynomial $f$-its degree - to a geometric property - the cardinality - of its zero set. If "cardinality" doesn't sound geometric to you, you can say that I computed $\left|\pi_{0}\right|$ or $\operatorname{dim} H^{0}$.

Of course, there are some caveats to the above:

- We need to say what field we are taking solutions in - it should be algebraically closed.
- We need to require that $f_{d} \neq 0$.
- We need to count with multiplicity.

Each of these caveats represents a more general issue that we'll see throughout the subject of algebraic geometry (namely, the need to work in algebraically closed fields, the need to take projective completions, and the need to keep track of nilpotents). Because of caveats like this, algebraic geometry has a reputation as a technical subject. However, I hope to convince you that algebraic geometry is fundamentally not technical - the essence of this result is that the number of solutions equals the degree.

Algebraic geometry is a field that has reinvented itself several times. What version of algebraic geometry are we studying?

Before the twentieth century, algebraic geometry meant studying the solutions of polynomial equations, in $\mathbb{C}^{n}$ or $\mathbb{R}^{n}$, using all the tools of analysis, differential geometry and algebraic topology. This is still an important, active, subject, but it is not what we are doing.

In the twentieth century, the major project of algebraic geometry was to redevelop the tools of analysis, differential geometry and algebraic topology in a purely algebraic way, so they can be used in any algebraically closed field. Major names here are Zariski and Weil in the first half of the twentieth century, followed by Grothendieck and Serre in the sixties. Our textbook by Shafarevich, takes this as its goal, but from a perspective early in the project. We will take a similar perspective this term, but will try to prepare you next term to read Hartshorne's book, which is closer to the Grothendieck perspective.

This project is still ongoing - work on stacks, derived algebraic geometry or $\mathbb{A}^{1}$-homotopy theory are all still seeking new foundations. However, I want to emphasize that there are many good problems in algebraic geometry which can be understood at the basic level of Shafarevich! You don't need to spend years on foundations to read and do interesting research!

So, why should we try to rebuild geometric tools in a purely algebraic way? I'll give three answers: The one which originally drew me to algebraic geometry, the one which historically captured the interest of the mathematical community, and what I think is the best answer now.

What originally drew me to algebraic geometry: There are no space filling curves. There are no functions which don't equal their Taylor series. Every function is given by a polynomial which you can write down. If you compare the difficulty of writing down, say a 3 -manifold, to that of writing down an algebraic variety, you'll see that an algebraic variety is just a finite list of polynomials. Compared to analysis and differential geometry, I loved (and still
love!) the idea of a subject where the fundamental objects are well behaved and can be written down using a finite amount of data.

What drew the mathematical community to this project was work of Weil. Here is an example of the sort of thing Weil was studying: Consider the equation $y^{2}=x^{3}-x-1$. In $\mathbb{C}^{2}$, the solutions of these equations form a genus one surface with one puncture:


Weil was considering this equation (and many others) not over $\mathbb{C}$, but over the finite fields $\mathbb{F}_{p^{k}}$. It is a good idea to add in one more solution, corresponding to the missing puncture. With this correction, the number of solutions over $\mathbb{F}_{3^{k}}$ is

$$
1,7,28,91,271,784,2269,6643,19684,58807 \cdots
$$

and turns out to be given by

$$
3^{k}-\left(\frac{3+\sqrt{-3}}{2}\right)^{k}-\left(\frac{3-\sqrt{-3}}{2}\right)^{k}+1
$$

More generally, for any prime $p$, there are complex numbers $\alpha_{p}$ and $\bar{\alpha}_{p}$, such that $\alpha_{p} \bar{\alpha}_{p}=p$, such that the number of solutions over $\mathbb{F}_{p^{k}}$ is

$$
p^{k}-\alpha_{p}^{k}-{\overline{\alpha_{p}}}^{k}+1
$$

Weil realized that this formula can be thought of as

$$
\operatorname{det}\left(A^{k}-\mathrm{Id}\right)
$$

where $A$ is a $2 \times 2$ matrix with eigenvalues $\alpha_{p}$ and $\bar{\alpha}_{p}$. (In the $p=3$ example, we could take $A=\left[\begin{array}{cc}2 & 1 \\ -1 & 1\end{array}\right]$.)

Moreover, Weil gave an insightful way to think of this. The map Frob: $(x, y) \mapsto\left(x^{p}, y^{p}\right)$ is a permutation of the $\overline{\mathbb{F}}_{p}$ solutions of this equation, and the $\mathbb{F}_{p^{k}}$ solutions are the fixed points of Frob ${ }^{k}$. Now, let's go back to the complex case. The complex solutions (with the puncture filled in) look topologically like $\mathbb{R}^{2} / \mathbb{Z}^{2}$. An endomorphism of $\mathbb{R}^{2} / \mathbb{Z}^{2}$ looks like multiplication by a $2 \times 2$ integer matrix. And the number of fixed points of multiplication by $A^{k}$ is $\operatorname{det}\left(A^{k}-\mathrm{Id}\right)$ !

Thus, Weil's computations suggest that the curve $y^{2}=x^{3}-x-1$ in some sense is of genus 1 , and the map $(x, y) \mapsto\left(x^{p}, y^{p}\right)$ in some senselooks like multiplication by a $2 \times 2$ matrix of determinant $p$. This suggests a need to develop the language of algebraic topology to work over fields like $\overline{\mathbb{F}_{p}}$.

The best reason to redevelop geometry in purely algebraic language, in my opinion, is to gain a new understanding of geometry. Just as learning French can teach you how English works, I found that learning algebraic geometry gives a new, clarifying perspective on the differential geometry and topology I supposedly already knew.

September 7: Basic definitions, slicing and projecting. Let $k$ be an algebraically closed field. For a subset $S$ of $k\left[x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right]$, we define

$$
Z(S)=\left\{\left(a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n}\right) \in k^{n}: f(a)=0 \forall f \in S\right\} .
$$

For a subset $X$ of $k^{n}$, we define

$$
I(X)=\left\{\left(a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n}\right) \in k^{n}: f(a)=0 \forall a \in X\right\}
$$

We verified that
Proposition. The maps $Z$ and $I$ are inclusion reversing correspondences between subsets of $k\left[x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right]$ and subsets of $k^{n}$.
Proposition. We have $Z(I(X)) \supseteq X$ and $I(Z(S)) \supseteq S$.
Proposition. We have $Z \circ I \circ Z=Z$ and $I \circ Z \circ I=I$.
Thus, $Z \circ I$ and $I \circ Z$ are inverses between the image of $I$ and the image of $Z$.
A set $X \subseteq k^{n}$ is called Zariski closed if $X=Z(S)$ for some $S$. In other words, if $X=Z(I(X))$. In general, for $X \subseteq k^{n}$, we put $\bar{X}=Z(I(X))$ and call $\bar{X}$ the Zariski closure of $X$. You will check on the problem set that the Zariski closed sets are the closed sets of a topology and $\bar{X}$ is the closure of $X$.

We could make a definition that a subset $S$ of $k\left[x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right]$ is "geometrically closed" if $S=I(Z(S))$. However, in a week, we will in fact prove the Nullstellansatz, which says that $S=I(Z(S))$ if and only if $S$ is a radical ideal.

In the meantime, we discussed two important ways to reduce the number of variables.
Proposition (Slicing). Let $X \subset k^{n+1}$ be Zariski closed, with $X=Z(S)$. Then $X^{\prime}:=$ $X \cap\left\{x_{n+1}=0\right\}$ is Zariski closed, with $X^{\prime}=Z\left(S \cup\left\{x_{n+1}\right\}\right)$.

Let $\pi: k^{n+1} \rightarrow k^{n}$ be the projection onto the first $n$ coordinates. If $X \subset k^{n+1}$ is Zariski closed, then $\pi(X)$ need not be Zariski closed. Consider $X=\left\{x_{1} x_{2}=1\right\}$. Then $\pi(X)=$ $\left\{x_{1} \neq 0\right\}$ which is not Zariski closed.


Proposition (Projection). Let $X \subset k^{n+1}$ be Zariski closed, with $I=I(X)$. Then $I(\pi(X))$ is $I \cap k\left[x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right]$, so $Z\left(I \cap k\left[x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right]\right)=\overline{\pi(X)}$.

A confusing point that was not explained well in class: This proposition started with a variety $X$ and set $I=I(X)$. If we start with $I$ an ideal $I$ and put $X=Z(I)$, it is not clear that $Z\left(I \cap k\left[x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right]\right)=\overline{\pi(X)}$. To see this, note that the situation is different when $k$ is not algebraically closed. Indeed, consider the ideal $I=\left\langle x^{2}+y^{2}+1\right\rangle$ in $\mathbb{R}[x, y]$. The zero set of $I$, in $\mathbb{R}^{2}$, is $\emptyset$, so $\overline{\pi(\emptyset)}=\bar{\emptyset}=\emptyset$. But $I \cap \mathbb{R}[x]=(0)$, and $Z((0))=\mathbb{R}$.

For algebraically closed fields, this issue does not happen, but we will only be able to conclude this after we know the Nullstellansatz.

September 12: Nakayama's lemma; finite maps are closed. Before we start our main material, a piece of vocabulary which has occurred on the problem sets but not yet in class: For $k$ an algebraically closed field and $A$ a $k$-algebra, we made the preliminary definition $\operatorname{MaxSpec}(A)=\operatorname{Hom}_{k-\text { alg }}(A, k)$. Given a map $\phi: A \rightarrow B$ of $k$-algebras, the induced map on MaxSpec's, $\phi^{*}: \operatorname{MaxSpec}(B) \rightarrow \operatorname{MaxSpec}(A)$, sends $\beta: B \rightarrow A$ to $\beta \circ \phi: A \rightarrow k$. The problem set gives you a good opportunity to get used to how this constructions tuns algebra into geometry.

Let $X \subset \mathbb{A}^{n+1}$ be Zariski closed and let $\pi$ be the projection onto the first $n$ coordinates. We have seen that $\pi(X)$ need not be Zariski closed. We would like conditions under which $\pi(X)$ is closed. Let's expand this algebraically and see what it means. Let $I=I(X)$. It will be convenient to put $R=k\left[x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right]$, to view the coordinate ring of $\mathbb{A}^{n+1}$ as $R[y]$.

We would like some condition under which we have the implication: If $a$ lies in $\bar{\pi}(X)$, then there exists $(a, y) \in X$. Taking the contrapositive, we would like that, if $X \cap\left\{x_{1}=\right.$ $\left.a_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}=a_{n}\right\}=\emptyset$, then $a \notin \overline{\pi(X)}$.

Now, $X \cap\left\{x_{1}=a_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}=a_{n}\right\}=Z\left(I+\mathfrak{m}_{a}\right)$ where $\mathfrak{m}_{a}=\left\langle x_{1}-a_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}-a_{n}\right\rangle$. So (using that $k$ is algebraically closed) the condition that $X \cap\left\{x_{1}=a_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}=a_{n}\right\}=\emptyset$ is equivalent to $I+\mathfrak{m}_{a} R[y]=(1)$. The desired conclusion that $a \notin \overline{\pi(X)}$ translates into asking that there is some $f \in I \cap R$ such that $f(a) \neq 0$. So we want that, under some hypothesis, the condition $I+\mathfrak{m}_{a} R[y]=(1)$ implies $\exists f \in R \cap I$ with $f \notin \mathfrak{m}_{a}$.

This conclusion sounds nicer in terms of the ring $S=R[y] / I$. We want to know that, if $\mathfrak{m}_{a} S=S$, then there exists some $f \in R$, with $f=0$ in $S$, and $f \notin \mathfrak{m}_{a}$.

The missing condition is that $S$ is finitely generated as an $R$ module. It turns out that the ring structure of $S$ is a distraction, we only need its structure as an $R$ module. Renaming $\mathfrak{m}_{a}$ to $I$ and $S$ to $M$, what we need is:
Theorem (Nakayama's Lemma, version 1). Let $R$ be a commutative ring, let $I$ be an ideal of $R$ and let $M$ be a finitely generated $R$-module. Suppose that $\mathfrak{m} M=M$. Then there is some $f \in R$ with $f \equiv 1 \bmod I$ and $f M=0$.
Proof. Let $g_{1}, g_{2}, \ldots, g_{N}$ generate $M$ as an $R$-module. Since $I M=M$, for each $j$, there are $h_{i j} \in I$ such that

$$
g_{j}=\sum_{i} h_{i j} g_{i} .
$$

Organizing the $h_{i j}$ into a matrix $H$ and the $g_{j}$ into a vector $\vec{g}$, we have

$$
\left(\operatorname{Id}_{N}-H\right) \vec{g}=0
$$

Left multiplying by the adjugate of $\operatorname{Id}_{N}-H$, we deduce that $\operatorname{det}\left(\operatorname{Id}_{N}-H\right) \vec{g}=\overrightarrow{0}$. Let $f$ be the element $\operatorname{det}\left(\operatorname{Id}_{N}-H\right)$ of $R$. Then $f \vec{g}=0$, meaning that $f g_{j}=0$ for each $j$, and thus $f M=0$. But $H \equiv 0 \bmod I$, so $f=\operatorname{det}\left(\operatorname{Id}_{N}-H\right) \equiv \operatorname{det} \operatorname{Id}_{N}=1 \bmod I$ as desired.

To summarize the geometric conclusion:
Theorem. Let $X \subset k\left[x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}, y\right]$ be Zariski closed with ideal $I$, and suppose that $k[\boldsymbol{x}, y] / I$ is finitely generated as a $k[\boldsymbol{x}]$-module. Then $\pi(X)=Z(I \cap k[\boldsymbol{x}])$. In particular, $\pi(X)$ is Zariski closed.

We note that, in our example of a non-Zariski closed projection, the ring $k[x, y] /(x y-1) \cong$ $k\left[x, x^{-1}\right]$ is not finitely generated as a $k[x]$-module.

So, when is $R[y] / I$ a finitely generated $R$-module?

Lemma. The quotient ring $R[y] / I$ is finitely generated as an $R$-module if and only if $I$ contains a polynomial of the form $y^{d}+r_{d-1} y^{d-1}+\cdots+r_{1} y+r_{0}$.

Proof. In one direction, if $y^{d}+r_{d-1} y^{d-1}+\cdots+r_{1} y+r_{0} \in I$, then $R[y] / I$ is spanned by $y^{d-1}$, $y^{d-2}, \ldots, y, 1$. The reverse direction is left to homework.

So we have the geometric conclusion:
Theorem. Let $g \in k[\boldsymbol{x}, y]$ be a polynomial of the form $y^{d}+g_{d-1}(\boldsymbol{x}) y^{d-1}+\cdots g_{1}(\boldsymbol{x}) y+g_{0}(\boldsymbol{x})$. Then $\pi: Z(g) \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^{n}$ is a closed map. For any ideal $I$ containing $g$, we have $\pi(X)=$ $Z(I \cap k[\boldsymbol{x}])$.

Geometrically, the difference between a monic polynomial $y^{2}-x^{3}+x$, and a nonmonic polynomial $x y-1$, is that the zero locus of a monic polynomial does not have vertical asymptotes.


A remark on motivation in the classical geometry case: It is also true, over $k=\mathbb{R}$ or $\mathbb{C}$, that if $g \in k[\boldsymbol{x}, y]$ is monic in $y$, then $\pi: Z(g) \rightarrow k^{n}$ is closed in the classical topology on $k^{n}$. Proof: If $h(y)=y^{d}+h_{d-1} y^{d-1}+\cdots+h_{0}$ is a polynomial in $k[y]$, and $h(r)=0$, then $|r| \leq 1+\max \left(\left|h_{j}\right|\right)$. (Exercise!) So

$$
Z(g) \subseteq\left\{(\boldsymbol{x}, y):|y| \leq 1+\max \left(\left|g_{d-1}(\boldsymbol{x})\right|, \ldots,\left|g_{1}(\boldsymbol{x})\right|\right),\left|g_{0}(\boldsymbol{x})\right|\right)
$$

The right hand side is proper over $k^{n}$, and $Z(g)$ is closed in it, so $Z(g) \rightarrow k^{n}$ is proper and, in particular, closed. The figure below shows $\left\{y^{2}=x^{3}-x\right\}$ as a subset of $\left\{|y| \leq\left|x^{3}-x\right|+1\right\}$ :


September 14: Proof of the Nullstellansatz. Today, we prove the Nullstellansatz! We first want:

Lemma (Noether's normalization lemma, first version). Let $g\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}, y\right)$ be a nonzero polynomial with coefficients in an infinite field $k$. Then there exist $c_{1}, \ldots, c_{n} \in k$ such that $g\left(x_{1}+c_{1} y, x_{2}+c_{2} y, \ldots, x_{n}+c_{n} y, y\right)$ is monic as a polynomial in $y$.

For example, $x y=1$ is not finite over the $x$-line, but $(x+c y) y=1$ is finite over the $x$-line for $c \neq 0$. Geometrically, this means that we can shear $Z(g)$ so that make sure it has no vertical asymptotes.



Proof. Write $g(\boldsymbol{x}, y)=g_{d}(\boldsymbol{x}, y)+g_{d-1}(\boldsymbol{x}, y)+\cdots+g_{0}(\boldsymbol{x}, y)$ where $g_{j}$ is homogenous of total degree $j$ and $g_{d} \neq 0$. Then $g\left(x_{1}+c_{1} y, \ldots, x_{n}+c_{n} y, y\right)=g_{d}\left(c_{1}, c_{2}, \ldots, c_{n}, 1\right) y^{d}+$ (lower order terms in $y$ ). Since $g_{d}$ is a nonzero homogenous polynomial, the polynomial $g_{d}\left(t_{1}, \ldots, t_{n}, 1\right)$ is not zero. Since $k$ is infinite, we can find some specific $\left(c_{1}, \ldots, c_{n}\right) \in k^{n}$ where $g_{d}\left(c_{1}, c_{2}, \ldots, c_{n}, 1\right) \neq 0$.

We now prove the Weak Nullstellansatz:
Theorem (Weak Nullstellansatz). Let $k$ be an algebraically closed field and let $I$ be an ideal of $k[\boldsymbol{x}]$. If $Z(I)=\emptyset$ then $I=(1)$.

Proof. We will be showing the contrapositive: If $I \neq(1)$, then $Z(I) \neq \emptyset$ or, in other words, $I \supseteq \mathfrak{m}_{a}$ for some $a \in k^{n}$.

Our proof is by induction on $n$. For the base case, $n=1$, since $k[x]$ is a PID we have $I=\langle g(x)\rangle$ for some $g$ and, since $I \neq(1)$, the polynomial $g$ has positive degree. Then $g$ has a root $a$, by the definition of being algebraically closed, and $\langle g\rangle \subseteq \mathfrak{m}_{a}$.

We now turn to the inductive case; assume the result is known for $k\left[x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right]$ and let $I$ be an ideal of $k\left[x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}, y\right]$. If $I=(0)$, the result is clearly true. If not, let $g\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}, y\right)$ be a nonzero polynomial in $I$. By Noether's normalization lemma, we may make a change of variables such that $g$ is monic in $y$ and thus $k[\boldsymbol{x}, y] / I$ is finite as a $k[\boldsymbol{x}]$-module.

Put $J=I \cap k\left[x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right]$. Since $I \neq(1)$, we also have $J \neq(1)$ so, by induction, there is some $a \in Z(J) \subseteq k^{n}$. By yesterday's result, we can lift $\left(a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n}\right)$ to some $\left(a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n}, a_{n+1}\right) \in Z(I) \subset k^{n+1}$.

We can now prove the Strong Nullstellansatz, using a method called Rabinowitsch's trick:

Theorem (Strong Nullstellansatz). Let $k$ be an algebraically closed field and let $I$ be an ideal of $k[\boldsymbol{x}]$. Suppose that $h$ is 0 on all of $Z(I)$. Then $h \in \sqrt{I}$.

Taking $h=1$ yields the Weak Nullstellansatz. We will now show that the Weak Nullstellansatz implies the Strong:
Proof. We consider the zero set of $I$ in one dimension higher. Since $h$ is 0 on $Z(I)$, the polynomial $1-h(\boldsymbol{x}) y$ is nowhere vanishing on $Z(I) \subset \mathbb{A}^{n+1}$. So By the Weak Nullstellansatz, we deduce that $1-h(\boldsymbol{x}) y$ is a unit in $k[\boldsymbol{x}, y] / I=(k[\boldsymbol{x}] / I)[y]$. By the homework, this implies that $h$ is nilpotent in $k[\boldsymbol{x}] / I$.
September 17: Affine varieties, regular functions, and regular maps. In what follows we will set up a correspondence between geometric objects and algebraic ones. We begin by defining our spaces, and an appropriate notion of maps between them.
Definition. An affine variety $X$ is a Zariski closed subset of $\mathbb{A}^{m}$.
Definition. Given an affine variety $X \subseteq \mathbb{A}^{m}$, a function $\varphi: X \rightarrow k$ is called regular if $\varphi$ is the restriction of some polynomial $f$ in $k\left[x_{1}, \ldots, x_{m}\right]$ to $X$. A map $\varphi: X \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^{n}$ is called regular if each of its coordinate functions $\rrbracket^{1}$ is regular.
Definition. Given affine varieties $X \subseteq \mathbb{A}^{m}$ and $Y \subseteq \mathbb{A}^{n}$, a regular map from $X$ to $Y$ is a function $f: X \rightarrow Y$ such that the composition

$$
X \xrightarrow{f} Y \hookrightarrow \mathbb{A}^{n}
$$

is regular, in the sense of the previous definition.
Given an affine variety $X \subseteq \mathbb{A}^{m}$, we can consider the ring of regular functions on $X$, which we will denote by $\mathcal{O}_{X}$. This gives us a method by which to associate a ring to an affine variety. Moreover, given any regular map $\varphi: X \rightarrow Y$, we obtain the "pullback" map $\varphi^{*}: \mathcal{O}_{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{X}$ which acts on the regular function $g: Y \rightarrow k$ by

$$
\begin{gathered}
\varphi^{*}: \mathcal{O}_{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{X} \\
\varphi^{*}(g: Y \rightarrow k)=(g \circ \varphi: X \rightarrow k)
\end{gathered}
$$

This construction defines a contravariant functor from the category of affine varieties to the category of finitely generated $k$-algebras with no nilpotents. ${ }^{2}$

Let's construct a (contravariant) functor in the other direction. Recall that MaxSpec $A:=$ $\operatorname{Hom}_{k-a l g}(A, k)$. Since $A$ is finite generated, we can choose generators $x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}$ for $A$ and write $A=k\left[x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right] / I$. A homomorphism $A \rightarrow k$ is determined by the images of the $x_{i}$, so by a point $\left(a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n}\right) \in \mathbb{A}^{n}$. But such a homomorphism only exists if $f(a)=0$ for all $f \in I$. In other words, once we choose generators, MaxSpec $A$ is in canonical bijection with $Z(I)$.

Suppose $B$ and $A$ are finitely generated $k$-algebras without nilpotents, and $\psi: B \rightarrow A$ is a $k$-algebra homomorphism. Then this induces a map $\psi^{*}: \operatorname{MaxSpec}(A) \rightarrow \operatorname{MaxSpec}(B)$ given by $(h: A \rightarrow k) \mapsto(h \circ \psi: B \rightarrow k)$.

[^0]If we let AffVar denote the category of affine varieties and FGAlg denote the category of finitely generated $k$-algebras with no nilpotents, we have:

Theorem. The contravariant functor AffVar ${ }^{o p} \rightarrow$ FGAlg taking a regular map $\varphi: X \rightarrow Y$ to its pullback $\varphi^{*}: \mathcal{O}_{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{Y}$, defines an equivalence of categories.

This theorem suggests that in some sense all of the information about an algebraic variety $X$ is contained in its coordinate ring $\mathcal{O}_{X}$.

Moving on, we recall that we have developed a notion of nice maps between algebraic varieties, namely regular maps. These play the role that smooth maps play in the category of smooth manifolds. When working with a smooth manifold $M$, one also has a notion of when a map $f: M \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is smooth at some point $x \in M$. We will soon state the appropriate notion of regularity of a map $f: X \rightarrow k$ at some point $\mathbf{x} \in X$. In fact, we define such a notion for a function on any subset of $\mathbb{A}^{n}$ :

Definition. Let $X$ be any subset of $\mathbb{A}^{n}$. A function $f: X \rightarrow k$ is regular at $\mathbf{x} \in X$ if there exist $g, h \in k\left[x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right]$, with $h(\mathbf{x}) \neq 0$, such that

$$
f=\frac{g}{h}
$$

on a Zariski open neighborhood of $\mathbf{x}$.
Continuing our analogy with manifold theory, we recall that a map $f: M \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is smooth if and only if it is smooth at every point $x \in M$. The analogous fact for regular maps is stated below, and we will cover the proof in class soon:

September 19: Regularity, Connected Components and Idempotents. We start with a proof of the theorem mentioned last time.

Theorem. Let $X$ be a Zariski closed subset of $\mathbb{A}^{n}$. A function $f: X \rightarrow k$ is regular if and only if $f$ is regular at every $\mathbf{x} \in X$.
Proof. Suppose that $f: X \rightarrow k$ is regular. Then, we can choose $g=f$, and $h=1$ so that we have $f=\frac{g}{h}$ on all of $X$, which is a neighborhood of every point $\mathbf{x} \in X$. Thus, $f$ is regular at every point.

Now suppose that $f: X \rightarrow k$ is regular at every point $x \in X$. We can find an open neighborhood $V_{\mathbf{x}}$, and rational functions $g_{\mathbf{x}}, h_{\mathbf{x}} \in k\left[x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right]$, with $h_{\mathbf{x}}(\mathbf{y}) \neq 0, \forall \mathbf{y} \in V_{\mathbf{x}}$, and $f(\mathbf{y})=\frac{g_{\mathbf{x}}(\mathbf{y})}{h_{\mathbf{x}}(\mathbf{y})}$, or $h_{\mathbf{x}}(\mathbf{y}) f(\mathbf{y})=g_{\mathbf{x}}(\mathbf{y}), \forall \mathbf{y} \in V_{\mathbf{x}}$.

Note that $V_{\mathbf{x}} \subset X$ is open in $X$ implies that $X \backslash V_{\mathbf{x}}$ is closed in $X$ (which is closed in $\mathbb{A}^{n}$ ), and so $X \backslash V_{\mathbf{x}}$ is a closed subset of $\mathbb{A}^{n}$ and is thus an affine variety. Now, since $X \backslash V_{\mathbf{x}}$ is closed and $\mathbf{x}$ is not in $X \backslash V_{\mathbf{x}}$, we have some polynomial $p \in I\left(X \backslash V_{\mathbf{x}}\right)$ such that $p(\mathbf{x}) \neq 0$. Now we can take $V_{\mathbf{x}}^{\prime}=V_{\mathbf{x}} \cap\{\mathbf{y} \in X \mid p(\mathbf{y}) \neq 0\}, g_{\mathbf{x}}^{\prime}=p * g_{\mathbf{x}}$, and $h_{\mathbf{x}}^{\prime}=p * h_{\mathbf{x}}$ so that we have $h_{\mathbf{x}}^{\prime}(\mathbf{y}) f(\mathbf{y})=g_{\mathbf{x}}^{\prime}(\mathbf{y}), \forall \mathbf{y} \in X$.

Let $J=\left(\left\{h_{\mathbf{x}}^{\prime} \mid x \in X\right\}\right)$, the ideal generated by the $h_{\mathbf{x}}^{\prime} \mathrm{s}$. Note that for each $\mathbf{x} \in X$, we have $h^{\prime}(\mathbf{x}) \neq 0$, so, by invoking the Nullstellansatz, the ideal $I(X)+J=(1)$. Thus we can write

$$
1=q(\mathbf{y})+\sum a_{i}(\mathbf{y}) * h_{i}^{\prime}(\mathbf{y})
$$

for $\mathbf{y} \in \mathbb{A}^{n}$, where $q \in I(X), a_{i} \in k\left[x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right]$, and $h_{i}^{\prime} \in J$. Now for $\mathbf{y} \in X$, we have $1=\sum a_{i}(\mathbf{y}) * h_{i}^{\prime}(\mathbf{y})$, and multiplying by $f$ on both sides we get $f(y)=\sum a_{i}(\mathbf{y}) * g_{i}^{\prime}(\mathbf{y})$, for $\mathbf{y} \in \mathbb{A}^{n}$, so $f$ is a polynomial restricted to X .

It is important to note that the requirement that $X$ was Zariski closed (as apposed to being an open subset of a zariski closed set) is necessary. For example, the function $f$ : $\mathbb{A}^{1} \backslash\{0\} \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^{1} \backslash\{0\}$ defined by $f(y)=1 / y$ is regular at every point $y \neq 0$, but it is not a polynomial.

It is also important to note that not every regular function on an open subset of a zariski closed set is given by a quotient of polynomials. For example, let $X=Z\left(x_{1} x_{2}-x_{3} x_{4}\right) \subset \mathbb{A}^{n}$, and $U=X \backslash Z\left(\left\{x_{2}, x_{3}\right\}\right.$, and define $f\left(x_{1}, x_{2}, x_{3}, x_{4}\right)=\frac{x_{1}}{x_{3}}$ if $x_{3} \neq 0$, and $f\left(x_{1}, x_{2}, x_{3}, x_{4}\right)=\frac{x_{2}}{x_{4}}$ if $x_{4} \neq 0$; there is no single expression $\frac{g}{h}$ for this $f$ with $h$ nonzero on all of $U$.

We now turn our attention to the notion of connectedness of affine varieties. Recall that a topological space X is said to be disconnected if we can find $X_{1}, X_{2} \subset X$ such that $X_{1} \cup X_{2}=X, X_{1} \cap X_{2}=\emptyset$, and $X_{1}, X_{2} \neq \emptyset$. A space is connected if it is not disconnected ${ }^{3}$

Assuming that an affine variety $X \subset \mathbb{A}^{n}$ is disconnected, we can find find $X_{1}, X_{2} \subset X$ as above, and define $f(\mathbf{x})=0$, if $\mathbf{x} \in X_{1}$, and $f(\mathbf{x})=1$, if $\mathbf{x} \in X_{2}$. Note that this function is regular at every $\mathbf{x} \in X$. By our result above, it must be given by a polynomial in $\mathcal{O}_{X}$. Also note that our $f$ is idempotent, meaning $f^{2}=f$.

Now suppose we are given an affine variety $X$, and a idempotent element, $f$, of $\mathcal{O}_{X}$, with $f \neq 0,1$ (such an idempotent is called nontrivial). Then we can define $X_{1}=f^{-1}(\{0\})$, and $X_{2}=f^{-1}(\{1\})$, and check that these have the properties $X_{1} \cup X_{2}=X, X_{1} \cap X_{2}=\emptyset$, and $X_{1}, X_{2} \neq \emptyset$, using the fact that we must have either $f(\mathbf{y})=0$ or $f(\mathbf{y})=1$. Thus we have proved

Theorem. An affine variety $X$ is connected $\Longleftrightarrow$ its coordinate ring $\mathcal{O}_{X}$ contains no nontrivial idempotent elements.

In fact, we have proved slightly more: we have given a bijection between the (ordered) pairs of subspaces that disconnect $X$ and nontrivial idempotent of $\mathcal{O}_{x}$.

Now, a useful lemma from algebra says that
Lemma. A ring contains nontrivial idempotents $\Longleftrightarrow$ it is the direct sum of two nontrivial rings.

Combining this with our result above, we get that
Theorem. An affine variety $X$ is connected $\Longleftrightarrow$ its coordinate ring is not the direct sum of two nontrivial rings.

September 21: Irreducible Components. We state Hilbert's Basis theorem, which we proved in the 2nd problem set:

Theorem (Hilbert's Basis Theorem). Finitely generated $k$-algebras are noetherian rings.
Theorem (Hilbert's Basis theorem, Restatement 1). Every ideal in the polynomial ring $k\left[x_{1}, \ldots x_{n}\right]$ is finitely generated. ${ }^{4}$

One implication of the above restatement is that the zero set of any ideal can be realized as the zero set of finitely many polynomials.

[^1]Theorem (Hilbert's Basis theorem, Restatement 2). $\exists$ an infinite chain $I_{1} \subsetneq I_{2} \subsetneq \ldots \subsetneq$ $I_{m} \subsetneq \ldots$ of ideals in $k\left[x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right]$

Using the algebro-geometric dictionary, we obtain:
Corollary. $\nexists$ an infinite chain $X_{1} \supsetneq X_{2} \supsetneq \ldots \supsetneq X_{m} \supsetneq \ldots$ of Zariski closed subsets in $\mathbb{A}^{n}$.
The above corollary illustrates the fact that the Zariski topology behaves differently from the classical topology. Instead of working with connected components, we will develop a new way of decomposing subsets of $\mathbb{A}^{n}$ which takes this into account.
Definition. A topological space $X$ is reducible if $X=X_{1} \cup X_{2}$ where $X_{1}$ and $X_{2}$ are proper closed subsets of $X$.

Definition. A topological space is irreducible if it is nonempty and not reducible.
In the previous class, we saw that $X$ is connected if and only if its ring of regular functions is not a direct sum. We have a similar algebraic description for when $X$ is irreducible.

Lemma. Let $X$ be a Zariski closed subset of $\mathbb{A}^{n}$ and let $A$ be the ring of regular functions on $X$. Then, $X$ is reducible if and only if $A$ is an integral domain.
Proof. Let $f_{1}, f_{2}$ be nonzero elements in $A$ such that $f_{1} f_{2}=0$. Let $X_{j}=Z\left(f_{j}\right)$. $X_{j}$ is Zariski closed by the definition of the Zariski topology. Furthermore, $X_{j}$ is proper since $f_{j}$ is a nonzero element, and hence doesn't vanish on all of $X$. Furthermore, since $f_{1} f_{2}=0$, $X=X_{1} \cup X_{2}$, which means that $X$ is reducible.

Now, suppose $X$ is reducible. We obtain a decomposition of $X=X_{1} \cup X_{2}$, where $X_{1}$ and $X_{2}$ are proper closed subsets. Now, let $f_{1} \in I\left(X_{1}\right)$ and $f_{2} \in I\left(X_{2}\right)$ be nonzero elements. Then $f_{1} f_{2}$ vanishes on $X$ as $X$ is the union of $X_{1}$ and $X_{2}$. Hence, $A$ is not an integral domain.

The above lemma should reinforce the idea that irreducible components are nicer to work with than connected components - coordinate rings of connected components needn't even be integral domains!

Now, we show that any variety can be decomposed into irreducible subsets.
Theorem. Let $X \subseteq \mathbb{A}^{n}$ be a Zariski closed. There are irreducible varieties $X_{1}, X_{2}, \ldots X_{N}$ such that $X=\bigcup_{i=1}^{N} X_{i}$.

Here is an example:


Proof. Recursively build a tree with vertices labeled by varieties. We label the root with $X$. If a vertex $v$ is labeled by $Y$ and $Y$ is reducible with $Y=Y_{1} \cup Y_{2}$, then we place two children below $v$, labeled by $Y_{1}$ and $Y_{2}$. If $v$ is labeled by an irreducible variety, then make it a leaf.

If the tree is finite, then $X$ is the union of the irreducible labels of the leaves, as desired.
If the tree is infinite, then it has an infinite path. This corresponds to a chain of varieties $X \supsetneq X_{1} \supsetneq X_{2} \supsetneq \cdots$, a contradiction.

The result about decomposing topological spaces into connected components also has a uniqueness clause; can we expect something similar for the above decomposition?

On the face of it, no.


However, notice that the problem arised when we threw in irreducible subvarieties which are contained in bigger irreducible subsets of $X$. We can prevent this by defining:
Definition. Let $X$ be a Zariski closed subset of $\mathbb{A}^{n}$. $Y \subseteq X$ is an irreducible component of $X$ if

- $Y$ is irreducible,
- $Y$ is closed in $X$, and
- $\exists Y^{\prime}$ irreducible and closed in $X$ such that $Y \subsetneq Y^{\prime}$.

Looking back at the above example, the single point was not an irreducible component of $Z(x y)$.
Theorem (Irreducible Decomposition). Let $X$ be Zariski-closed in $\mathbb{A}^{n}$. Then,
(1) If $X=\bigcup_{i=1}^{N} X_{i}$, with $X_{i}$ irreducible, and $Z \subseteq X$ is irreducible, then $Z$ is contained in one of the $X_{i}$.
(2) If $X=\bigcup_{i=1}^{N} X_{i}$, with $X_{i}$ irreducible, then each irreducible component is equal to one of the $X_{i}$.
(3) X has finitely many irreducible components.
(4) X is the union of its irreducible components.

Since irreducible components of $X$ are the maximal irreducible closed subvarieties of $X$, they correspond to minimal primes in the coordinate ring of $X$.
Proof. To prove (1), note that $Z=\bigcup_{i}\left(Z \cap X_{i}\right)$. Since $Z$ is irreducible and $Z \cap X_{i}$ is closed in $Z$, this means that one of the $Z \cap X_{i}$ equals $Z$, so, for that $i$, we have $Z \subseteq X_{i}$.

For (2), let $Y$ be an irreducible component of $X$. By (1), we know that $Y$ is contained in some $X_{i}$. But, by the definition of being an irreducible component, this implies that $Y=X_{i}$.

For (3), we have just shown that all the irreducible components occur in the finite list $X_{1}$, $X_{2}, \ldots, X_{N}$, so there are finitely many.

We finally come to (4). Choose a decomposition $X=\bigcup_{i=1}^{N} X_{i}$ into irreducible subvarieties where $N$ is minimal. Suppose, for the sake of contradiction that one of the $X_{i}$ is not an irreducible component; without loss of generality let it be $X_{N}$. So $X_{N} \subsetneq X^{\prime}$ for some irreducible $X^{\prime}$. Using (1), we have $X^{\prime} \subseteq X_{j}$ for some $j$, and this $j$ must not be $N$. So $X_{N} \subsetneq X^{\prime} \subseteq X_{j}$ and thus $\bigcup_{i=1}^{N} X_{i}=\bigcup_{i=1}^{N-1} X_{i}$, contradicting minimality.

September 24: Projective spaces. We'll now start to see projective varieties in projective spaces. To start with, we settle some notations: Let $k$ denote a algebraic closed field, $V$ denote a finite dimensional $k$-vector space, and $\mathbb{P}(V)=(V-\{0\}) / k^{*}$ the projective space. Write $\mathbb{P}^{n}=\mathbb{P}\left(k^{\oplus(n+1)}\right)$. We'll use $\left(z_{1}, \cdots, z_{n+1}\right)$ to denote the coordinates on $k^{n+1}$, and $\left[z_{1}: z_{2}: \cdots: z_{n+1}\right]$ to denote homogeneous coordinates on $\mathbb{P}^{n}$.

The first observation is that inside $\mathbb{P}^{n}$, there sits a copy of $\mathbb{A}^{n}$, via the inclusion map

$$
i: \mathbb{A}^{n} \rightarrow \mathbb{P}^{n},\left(z_{1}, \cdots, z_{n}\right) \mapsto\left[z_{1}: z_{2}: \cdots: z_{n}: 1\right]
$$

We then have a decomposition $\mathbb{P}^{n}=\mathbb{A}^{n} \cup \mathbb{P}^{n-1}=\left\{z_{n+1} \neq 0\right\} \cup\left\{z_{n+1}=0\right\}$. Similarly, if $V=H \oplus k$, where $H$ is a hyperplane, we have $\mathbb{P}(V)=H \cup \mathbb{P}(H)=\{[\mathbf{h}: 1]\} \cup\{[\mathbf{h}: 0]\}$.

The reason why we're considering the projective space is to try to draw an analogy to the fact in manifold theory that every compact manifold can be embedded in some $\mathbb{R}^{n}$. However, there are no positive dimensional subvarieties of $\mathbb{A}^{n}$ which deserve to be called compact. (Literally speaking, $\mathbb{A}^{n}$ is compact in the Zariski topology, but we will see soon that this is misleading.) $\mathbb{P}^{n}$ does deserve to be called compact, as we will soon see.

In this course we will see:

- Affine varieties: Closed subsets of $\mathbb{A}^{n}$.
- Quasi-affine varieties: Open subsets of affine varieties.
- Projective varieties: Closed subsets of $\mathbb{P}^{n}$.
- Quasi-projective varieties: Open subsets of projective varieties.

Figure 1 shows their relations.
We won't deal with any notion of variety more abstract than a quasi-projective variety in this term. More general abstract notions of variety could make a great final project, though!

There are three ways to talk about projective spaces:

- Work in $V-\{0\}$ and do dilation invariant things.
- Work in homogeneous coordinates: If $g \in k\left[x_{1}, \cdots, x_{n+1}\right]$ is a homogeneous polynomial, then $Z(g)$ is a well-defined subset of $\mathbb{P}^{n}$.
- Work locally in an affine chart, i.e., split $V=H \oplus k$ and think of $H \subseteq \mathbb{P}(V)$. For example, we can cover $\mathbb{P}^{2}$ with homogeneous coordinates $\left[x_{1}: x_{2}: x_{3}\right]$ using three charts $\left\{x_{i} \neq 0\right\}, i=1,2,3$.

Example. Let's look at a curve in different coordinate charts. Consider the curve $x_{1}^{2}+x_{2}^{2}=$ $x_{3}^{2}$ in $\mathbb{P}^{2}$. On chart $\left\{x_{3} \neq 0\right\}$, the equation becomes $\left(\frac{x_{1}}{x_{3}}\right)^{2}+\left(\frac{x_{2}}{x_{3}}\right)^{2}=1$, and this is a circle. On chart $\left\{x_{1} \neq 0\right\}$, the equation is $1+\left(\frac{x_{2}}{x_{1}}\right)^{2}=\left(\frac{x_{3}}{x_{1}}\right)^{2}$, which illustrates a hyperbola.


Figure 1. Various classes of varieties


$\left(\frac{x_{1}}{x_{3}}\right)^{2}+\left(\frac{x_{2}}{x_{3}}\right)^{2}=1$

$$
1+\left(\frac{x_{2}}{x_{1}}\right)^{2}=\left(\frac{x_{3}}{x_{1}}\right)^{2}
$$

Corresponding to the three ways of talking about projective spaces, we have three ways of describing the topology on $\mathbb{P}^{n}$ :

Definition. A set $X$ is closed in $\mathbb{P}(V)$ if one of the following holds:

- $\pi^{-1}(X)$ is closed in $V-\{0\}$, or equivalently, $\pi^{-1}(X) \cup\{0\}$ is closed in $V$, where $\pi: V-\{0\} \rightarrow \mathbb{P}(V)$ is the projection map;
- $X=\bigcap_{g \in S} Z(g)$, where $S$ is a set of homogeneous polynomials in $k\left[x_{1}, \cdots, x_{n+1}\right]$.
- $X \cap H$ is closed in every affine chart $H$, or equivalently, $X \cap\left\{x_{j} \neq 0\right\}$ is closed in $\left\{x_{j} \neq 0\right\} \cong \mathbb{A}^{n}, \forall j$.

We also have three ways to define a regular function on $\mathbb{P}^{n}$ :
Definition. Let $X \subset \mathbb{P}^{n}$, and $x \in X . f: X \rightarrow k$ is a function. We say $f$ is regular at $\mathbf{x}$ if one of the following holds:

- $f \circ \pi$ is regular on $\pi^{-1}(X)$ at $\tilde{x}$, where $\tilde{x} \in V-\{0\}$, and $\pi(\tilde{x})=x$.
- $f=\frac{g}{h}$ on an open neighborhood of $x \in X$, where $g, h$ are homogeneous polynomials of the same degree, and $h(x) \neq 0$.
- $\left.f\right|_{H}$ is regular at $x$ for every affine chart $H$ containing $x$, or equivalently, $\left.f\right|_{H}$ is regular at $x$ for an affine chart $H$ containing $x$.

September 26: Pause to look at a homework problem. Today we looked at various ways of solving the tricky homework question of splitting a variety into irreducible pieces. The variety in question is $X=Z\left(w y-x^{2}, x z-y^{2}\right)$. We want to think geometrically; what are the solutions?
(1) Suppose $x=0$, then $y=0$ so the solutions are of the form

$$
(w, 0,0, z) \quad \text { and } \quad \mathbb{A}^{2} \cong X_{1}:=\{x=y=0\} \subset \mathbb{A}^{4}
$$

(2) Suppose $x \neq 0$, then $w y=x^{2}$ so $w, y \neq 0$ and $w=\frac{x^{2}}{y}, z=\frac{y^{2}}{x}$. Thus the solutions are of the form

$$
\left(\frac{x^{2}}{y}, x, y, \frac{y^{2}}{x}\right)
$$

which is a geometric progression!
There are now two modes of thought on how to proceed for defining this second component of the variety:

$$
X_{2}^{\prime}:=\{\text { geometric progressions }\} \quad \text { or } \quad X_{2}^{\prime \prime}:=Z\left(w y-x^{2}, x z-y^{2}, w z-x y\right) .
$$

These end up being the same set, but the proofs proceed differently.
For visualization purposes, its easiest to draw the relation between these sets projectively.


Method 1: From the geometric progression perspective, a sequence $(w, x, y, z)$ is a geometric progression if and only if it is of the form $\left(u^{3}, u^{2} v, u v^{2}, v^{3}\right)$. So let's define $\varphi: \mathbb{A}^{2} \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^{4}$ via $\left.(u, v) \mapsto u^{3}, u^{2} v, u v^{2}, v^{3}\right)$. We'll see on the homework that if $X$ and $Y$ are topological spaces, $\phi: X \rightarrow Y$ is a continuous surjection, and $X$ is irreducible, then $Y$ is irreducible. Thus this image is $X_{2}^{\prime}$ and is irreducible.

Method 2: Try to prove that $R:=k[w, x, y, z] /\left\langle w y-x^{2}, x z-y^{2}, w z-x y\right\rangle$ is a domain. (This actually would also prove that the ideal is radical, but luckily that is true). We could show that $R \cong k\left[u^{3}, u^{2} v, u v^{2}, v^{3}\right] \subset k[u, v]$. This map is clearly onto, but what about the kernel? Suppose $g\left(u^{3}, u^{2} v, u v^{2}, v^{3}\right) \neq 0$, we'll reduce with respect to a Gröbner basis. Using lex order with $w>z>y>x$, then $w y-x^{2}, \underline{x z}-y^{2}, \underline{w z}-x y$ is already a Gröbner basis, and so we can keep doing replacements with these generators to decrease the $w$ and $z$ degrees. Thus we can write $g \equiv \sum g_{i j k \ell} w^{i} x^{j} y^{k} z^{\ell}$ where either $i=k=0, i=\ell=0$, or $j=k=0$. We can graph the possible exponents of monomials $u^{a} v^{b}$, and from the picture we can see that there is no cancellation between the terms contributed by $w^{i} x^{j}$, by $x^{i} y^{k}$, and $y^{k} z \ell$. So $g$ must actually be zero, and this is an isomorphism.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& w^{i} x^{j} \mapsto u^{3 i+2 j} v^{j} \\
& x^{j} y^{k} \mapsto u^{2 j+k} v^{j+2 k} \\
& y^{k} z^{\ell} \mapsto u^{k} v^{2 k+3 \ell}
\end{aligned}
$$



Method 3: Someone in class proposed to look at the map $\mathbb{A}^{4} \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^{4}$ where $(a, b, c, d) \mapsto$ $(a c, a d, b c, b d)$, which we can restrict to a map $Z\left(a d^{2}-b c^{2}\right) \rightarrow X_{2}^{\prime \prime}$. Some algebra has to be checked, but this probably works.

Method 4: Let's prove $X_{2}=Z\left(\left\langle w y-x^{2}, x z-y^{2}, w z-x y\right\rangle\right)$ is irreducible. We see that $X_{2} \cap\{w \neq 0\}$ implies that

$$
p:=\frac{x}{w} \quad q:=\frac{y}{w}=\frac{x^{2}}{w^{2}} \quad r:=\frac{z}{w}=\frac{x^{3}}{w^{3}}
$$

so that $q=p^{2}, r=p^{3}$. The intersection of $X_{2}$ with $\{w \neq 0\}$ is thus clearly irreducible. Put $U=X_{2} \cap\{w \neq 0\}$.
(This paragraph, added by Professor Speyer, is what he would have said if we were enough on the ball, and he still feels like it is a lot longer than it should be.) Let $X_{2}=\bigcup Y_{i}$ is the decomposition into irreducible components. So $X_{2} \cap U=\bigcup\left(Y_{i} \cap U\right)$ so we have $Y_{i} \cap U=U$ for some $Y_{i}$, let's say $Y_{1}$. We claim each irreducible component $Y_{j}$ other than $Y_{1}$ must be contained in $\{w=0\}$. To see this, suppose for the sake of contradiction that $Y_{j} \cap U$ is nonempty. Then $Y_{j} \cap U$ is dense in $Y_{j}$, since $Y_{j}$ is irreducible. But $Y_{j} \cap U$ would lie in $Y \cap U=Y_{1} \cap U \subset Y_{1}$, so a dense subset of $Y_{j}$ would lie in $Y_{1}$, and thus $Y_{j} \subseteq Y_{1}$, a contradiction. We thus see that any other irreducible component of $X_{2}$ must be contained in $\{w=0\}$.

But $X_{2} \cap\{w=0\}$ is easily checked to be the $z$-axis, and the $z$-axis is easily checked to be in the Zariski closure of $X_{2} \cap U$.

September 28: Topology and Regular Functions on Projective Spaces. There are three ways of thinking about almost anything in projective space - by coning and working
in affine space, by working with homogenous polynomials, and by working in affine charts. This class was devoted to proving the equivalence of these three ways through group work. We write $z_{1}, \ldots, z_{n+1}$ for the homogenous coordinate on $\mathbb{P}^{n}$ and $\pi$ for the map $\mathbb{A}^{n+1} \rightarrow \mathbb{P}^{n}$.

Theorem. (Closed Sets in $\mathbb{P}^{n}$ ) The following are equivalent:
(1) $\pi^{-1}(X)$ is closed in $\mathbb{A}^{n+1} \backslash\{0\}$.
(2) $X=\cap_{g \in S} Z(g)$, where $S$ is a set of homogeneous polynomials in $k\left[z_{1}, \ldots, z_{n+1}\right]$.
(3) $X$ is closed in $\left\{z_{j} \neq 0\right\} \cong \mathbb{A}^{n}$ for $1 \leq j \leq n+1$.

Proof. (1) $\Longrightarrow(2)$ : If $\pi^{-1}(X)$ is closed in $\mathbb{A}^{n+1} \backslash\{0\}$, let $I=I\left(\pi^{-1}(X) \cup 0\right)$. It is enough to show $I$ is a homogeneous ideal. Let $f \in I$ and let $f=f_{0}+f_{1}+\cdots+f_{d}$ be the decompostion of $f$ into homogeneous parts. Then $f(\lambda x)=f_{0}(x)+\lambda f_{1}(x)+\cdots+\lambda^{d} f_{d}(x)$. So, if $x \in$ $\pi^{-1}(X) \backslash\{0\}$ then $\sum \lambda^{j} f_{j}(x)=0$ for all nonzero $\lambda \in k$, so $f_{0}(x)=f_{1}(x)=\cdots=f_{d}(x)=0$ and the $f_{j}$ are in $I$ as desired.
$(2) \Longrightarrow(3)$ : If $S$ is a set of homogeneous polynomials such that $Z(S)=X$, then, $X \cap\left\{z_{i} \neq 0\right\}=Z\left(\left\{g\left(z_{1}, \ldots, z_{i-1}, 1, \ldots, z_{n}\right) \mid g \in S\right\}\right)$. In particular, $X \cap\left\{z_{i} \neq 0\right\}$ is closed in $\left\{z_{i} \neq 0\right\} \cong \mathbb{A}^{n}$.
$(3) \Longrightarrow(1)$ : Let $X \cap\left\{z_{i} \neq 0\right\}$ be given by $Z\left(\left\{f_{j}\right\}\right) \subset \mathbb{A}^{n}$. Now, $\mathbb{A}^{n+1} \backslash\{0\}$ is covered by $U_{i}=\pi^{-1}\left(\left\{z_{i} \neq 0\right\}\right), i=1, \ldots, n+1$. Therefore, to show that $\pi^{-1}(X)$ is closed in $\mathbb{A}^{n+1} \backslash\{0\}$, it suffices to show that $\pi^{-1}(X) \cap U_{i}$ is closed in $\mathbb{A}^{n+1} \backslash\{0\}$. But, $\pi^{-1}(X) \cap U_{i}=\pi^{-1}\left(X \cap\left\{z_{i} \neq 0\right\}\right)=Z\left(\left\{f_{j}\right\}\right) \cap U_{i} \subset \mathbb{A}^{n+1} \backslash\{0\}$ is closed.

Theorem. (Regular Functions on $\mathbb{P}^{n}$ ) Let $X \subset \mathbb{P}^{n}$ and $x \in X$ and let $f: X \rightarrow k$. Then, the following are equivalent:
(1) The function $f \circ \pi$ is regular at $\tilde{x}$ where $\tilde{x} \in \pi^{-1}(x)$.
(2) There are homogeneous polynomials $g, h, h(x) \neq 0$, degree $g=$ degree $h$, such that, $f=\frac{g}{h}$ on an open neighbourhood of $x$.
(3) $f$ is regular when restricted to $\left\{z_{j} \neq 0\right\}$ where $j$ is chosen such that $x_{j} \neq 0$.

Proof. (1) $\Longrightarrow(3)$ : If $f \circ \pi$ is regular at $\tilde{x}$ where $\tilde{x} \in \pi^{-1}(x)$, then, in a neighbourhood $U$ of $\tilde{x}, f \circ \pi=\frac{g}{h}$ for some $g, h \in k\left[z_{1}, \ldots, z_{n+1}\right]$ and $h(y) \neq 0$ on $U$. Then, if $x_{j} \neq 0$, then choosing a neighbourhood $V$ of $x$ in $\left\{z_{j} \neq 0\right\}$ such that $V \subset \pi(U)$, we have, $f=\frac{g\left(z_{0}, \ldots, \tilde{x}_{j}, \ldots, z_{n}\right)}{h\left(z_{0}, \ldots, \tilde{y}_{j}, \ldots, z_{n}\right)}$ on $V$ where $\tilde{x}=\left(\tilde{x_{1}}, \ldots, x_{n+1}\right) \in \mathbb{A}^{n+1}$. Therefore, $f$ is regular when restricted to $\left\{z_{j} \neq 0\right\}$.
$(3) \Longrightarrow(2)$ : If $f$ is regular at $x$ when restricted to $\left\{z_{j} \neq 0\right\}$, then in a neighborhood of $x$, we have, $f\left(\left[z_{0}: \cdots: z_{n+1}\right]\right)=\frac{g\left(\frac{z_{1}}{z_{j}}, \ldots, \frac{z_{n}}{z_{j}}\right)}{h\left(\frac{z_{1}}{z_{j}}, \ldots, \frac{z_{n}}{z_{j}}\right)}$. Then, in the same neighborhood, we have $f\left(\left[z_{0}: \cdots: z_{n+1}\right]\right)=\frac{z_{j}^{N} g\left(\frac{z_{1}}{z_{j}} \ldots, \frac{z_{n}}{z_{j}}\right)}{z_{j}^{N} h\left(\frac{z_{1}}{z_{j}} \ldots, \frac{z_{n}}{z_{j}}\right)}$ where $N>$ degree $g$, degree $h$ so that $z_{j}^{N} g\left(\frac{z_{1}}{z_{j}}, \ldots, \frac{z_{n}}{z_{j}}\right)$ and $z_{j}^{N} h\left(\frac{z_{1}}{z_{j}}, \ldots, \frac{z_{n}}{z_{j}}\right)$ are homogeneous polynomials of the same degree.
$(2) \Longrightarrow \quad(1)$ : If on a neighbourhood $U$ of $x$, we have $f=\frac{g}{h}$ for $f, g$ homogeneous polynomials of same degree, then on $\pi^{-1}(U), f \circ \pi\left(\left[z_{0}: \cdots: z_{n+1}\right]\right)=\frac{g\left(z_{1}, \ldots, z_{n+1}\right)}{h\left(z_{1}, \ldots, z_{n+1}\right)}$. Therefore, $f \circ \pi$ is regular at $\tilde{x}$.

October 1 : Products. Summary: We talk about products of quasi-projective varieties, and show that they exist, and actually are quasi-projective varieties themselves.

In the case of quasi-affine varieties, the product of varieties sitting inside $\mathbb{A}^{m}$ and $\mathbb{A}^{n}$ are actually varieties sitting inside $\mathbb{A}^{m+n}$. However, we say in one of the problem sets that the Zariski topology on the product $X \times Y$ of affine varieties $X$ and $Y$ is not the same as the product topology on $X \times Y$ (unlike the categories of topological spaces, or smooth manifolds).

The regular functions on $X \times Y$ are just polynomials in $\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{m}\right\}$ and $\left\{y_{1}, \ldots, y_{n}\right\}$, where the $\left\{x_{i}\right\}$ are coordinate functions on $\mathbb{A}^{m}$, and $\left\{y_{j}\right\}$ are coordinate functions on $\mathbb{A}^{n}$. If we want to describe the ring of regular functions on $X \times Y$ in more algebraic terms, we have the following description.

$$
\mathcal{O}_{X \times Y} \cong \mathcal{O}_{X} \otimes_{k} \mathcal{O}_{Y}
$$

Proposition. For any affine variety $Z$, and maps $f_{X}: Z \rightarrow X$ and $f_{Y}: Z \rightarrow Y$, there exists a unique map $f_{X \times Y}: Z \rightarrow X \times Y$, which make the following diagram commute.


Proof. There can clearly exist at most one such map, i.e. $f_{X \times Y}=\left(f_{X}, f_{Y}\right)$, since regular functions are also set functions. The only thing we need to verify is that this is actually a regular map, but that follows by checking on each coordinate.

When dealing with projective varieties though, products get a little harder. It's not even clear what $\mathbb{P}^{m} \times \mathbb{P}^{n}$ is (it's certainly not $\mathbb{P}^{m+n}$ ). But here's a more fundamental question: what is the topology we want on $\mathbb{P}^{m} \times \mathbb{P}^{n}$, and what are the functions we want to call regular on $\mathbb{P}^{m} \times \mathbb{P}^{n}$ ? The answer to the first question is that a subset $U$ of $\mathbb{P}^{m} \times \mathbb{P}^{n}$ is open if $U \cap\left(\mathbb{A}^{m} \times \mathbb{A}^{n}\right)$ is open for all affine open sets in $\mathbb{P}^{m} \times \mathbb{P}^{n}$. In a similar spirit, we call a function $f: \mathbb{P}^{m} \times \mathbb{P}^{m} \rightarrow k$ regular if the restriction to each affine open chart as before gives a regular function. Now we know that the product of $\mathbb{P}^{m} \times \mathbb{P}^{n}$ looks like locally: it locally looks like an affine variety. We still don't know whether this a projective variety or not.

The Segre embedding answers our question, by realizing $\mathbb{P}^{m-1} \times \mathbb{P}^{n-1}$ as a closed subset of $\mathbb{P}^{m n-1}$. As the name suggests, it's an injective map $\mu$ from $\mathbb{P}^{m-1} \times \mathbb{P}^{n-1}$ to $\mathbb{P}^{m n-1}$.

$$
\mu:\left(\left[x_{1}: \cdots: x_{m}\right],\left[y_{1}: \cdots, y_{n}\right]\right) \mapsto\left[x_{1} y_{1}: \cdots: x_{m} y_{n}\right]
$$

A basis independent way of writing the same map is the following.

$$
\mu:([v],[w]) \mapsto[v \otimes w]
$$

We want to show that the map $\mu$ is an embedding, i.e. it's injective, its image is closed, and the inverse map from the image is also regular. To show all these results, the following lemma will be useful.

Lemma. If we restrict $\mu$ to the chart where $x_{m} \neq 0$ and $y_{n} \neq 0$, then we get a map from $\mathbb{A}^{m-1} \times \mathbb{A}^{n-1}$ to $\mathbb{A}^{m n-1}$ which has a regular right inverse $\sigma$.

Proof. Restricting to the given coordinate charts, and normalizing the coordinates so that $x_{m}=1$, and $y_{n}=1$, the map $\mu$ is given by the following formula.

$$
\mu\left(\left[x_{1}: \cdots: x_{m-1}: 1\right],\left[y_{1}: \cdots: y_{n-1}: 1\right]\right)=\left(\begin{array}{cccc}
x_{1} y_{1} & x_{2} y_{1} & \cdots & y_{1} \\
x_{1} y_{2} & x_{2} y_{2} & \cdots & y_{2} \\
\vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\
x_{1} y_{n-1} & x_{2} y_{n-1} & \cdots & y_{n-1} \\
x_{1} & x_{2} & \cdots & 1
\end{array}\right)
$$

From this formula, it's easy to see what the right inverse will be: simply the projection onto the last rows and columns. That also tells us why the inverse is regular.

Now we'll use this lemma to get the properties we want from $\mu$.
Corollary. The map $\mu$ must be injective.
This follows because any map that has a right inverse must be injective.
Corollary. The image of $\mu$ is a closed set.
Proof. It suffices to check the intersection of the image with each affine chart is closed. Let's check the affine chart $z_{m n} \neq 0$. On this open set, the image is the image of $\mu$ when restricted to the open sets of the lemma. Now we use the fact that $\sigma$ is the right inverse to $\mu$. That means $\sigma^{-1}\left(\mathbb{A}^{m-1} \times \mathbb{A}^{n-1}\right)$ is exactly the image of $\mu$. But since $\sigma$ is a regular map, the pre-image of a closed set is closed, which gives us the result.

Corollary. The map from $\mu\left(\mathbb{P}^{m-1} \times \mathbb{P}^{n-1}\right)$ to $\mathbb{P}^{m-1} \times \mathbb{P}^{n-1}$ is regular.
We already know that the inverse map locally is regular, thanks to the lemma. But that's all we need, since to prove regularity, it suffices to check locally.

Now what we're interested in knowing is what the image of $\mathbb{P}^{1} \times \mathbb{P}^{1}$ looks like when it's sitting inside $\mathbb{P}^{3}$. To make visualization simpler, we'll assume we're working over the field $\mathbb{C}$. The map from $\mathbb{C P}^{1} \times \mathbb{C P}^{1}$ to $\mathbb{C P}^{3}$ is given by $\left(\left[x_{1}: x_{2}\right],\left[y_{1}, y_{2}\right]\right) \mapsto\left[x_{1} y_{1}: x_{1} y_{2}: x_{2} y_{1}: x_{2} y_{2}\right]$. The image is the zero set of the polynomial $z_{1} z_{4}-z_{2} z_{3}$. We can change coordinates to make this polynomial easier to visualize. We pick new coordinates $\left[w_{1}: w_{2}: w_{3}: w_{4}\right]$, where $z_{1}=w_{1}+i w_{2}, z_{4}=w_{1}-i w_{2}, z_{2}=w_{3}+i w_{4}$, and $z_{3}=w_{3}-i w_{4}$. In these new coordinates, our polynomial becomes $w_{1}^{2}+w_{2}^{2}=w_{3}^{2}+w_{4}^{2}$. We now restrict to the set where $w_{4} \neq 0$, and we normalize $w_{4}$ to be 1 . That makes the polynomial $w_{1}^{2}+w_{2}^{2}=w_{3}^{2}+1$, in the affine chart isomorphic to $\mathbb{C}^{3}$. Complex three space is too high dimensional to visualize, so we just look at the real part of this variety. We get something that looks like Figure 2, Notice that this is covered with two families of lines. One is lines of the form $\mathbb{P}^{1} \times\{$ point $\}$, and the other is lines of the form $\{$ point $\} \times \mathbb{P}^{1}$.

October 3 : Projective maps are closed. Today we discussed the following important theorem.

Theorem. Let $B$ be a quasi-projective variety and let $X$ be closed in $B \times \mathbb{P}^{n}$. Let $\pi$ : $B \times \mathbb{P}^{n} \rightarrow B$ denote the projection map. Then $\pi(X)$ is closed.

The proof will be given on Friday and we first talked about some applications and the significance of it.


Figure 2. An affine piece of $\mathbb{P}^{1} \times \mathbb{P}^{1}$, Segre embedded in $\mathbb{P}^{3}$
Take $B$ to be $\mathbb{A}^{(m+1)+(n+1)}$ with coordinates $\left(f_{0}, \ldots, f_{m}, g_{0}, \ldots, g_{n}\right)$ and $\mathbb{P}^{n}=\mathbb{P}^{2}$ with co-ordinates $[x: y]$. Then we can look at the set

$$
V=Z\left(f_{0} x^{m}+f_{1} x^{m-1} y+\cdots+f_{m} y^{m}, g_{0} x^{n}+g_{1} x^{n-1} y+\cdots+g_{n} y^{n}\right)
$$

which is closed in $B \times \mathbb{P}^{n}$. Hence by our theorem, its projection onto $\mathbb{A}^{(m+1)+(n+1)}$ is closed. If some point, say $\left(f_{0}, \ldots, f_{m}, g_{0}, \ldots, g_{n}\right)$ is in the projection, then it implies that the two polynomials $f_{0} x^{m}+\cdots+f_{m} y^{m}$ and $g_{0} x^{n}+\cdots+g_{n} y^{n}$ have a common zero and vice versa. Now since it is closed in $\mathbb{A}^{(m+1)+(n+1)}$, it implies that given two homogeneous polynomials $f, g$ in variables $x, y$ and of degree $m, n$, there exists polynomial equations in the coefficients that determine whether they have a common zero. In fact, the relevant subvariety of $\mathbb{A}^{m+n+2}$ is cut out by a single hypersurface, known as the resultant.

Similarly, one can ask if any number of polynomials in any number of variables have a common root in projective space.

A particularly interesting case is to ask when $f,(\partial f) /\left(\partial x_{1}\right),(\partial f) /\left(\partial x_{2}\right), \ldots,(\partial f) /\left(\partial x_{m}\right)$, have a common root - in other words, when $Z(f)$ is singular.

The theorem also implies that we can think of $\mathbb{P}^{n}$ as a compact set. The following proposition helps us to see why.

Proposition. Let $X$ be a topological space. Then $X$ is compact if and only if for any other space $B$, the projection of any closed subset of $B \times X$ into $B$ is closed.

This is true for arbitrary topological spaces; see Martín Escardó, "Intersections of compactly many open sets are open". At the moment, the best source I can give for this document is Escardo's webpage. See also the discussion at Mathoverflow. We'll make our lives easy by just proving the result for metric spaces.

Proof. First, suppose that $X$ is compact. Let $\left(b_{n}\right)$ be any sequence in $\pi(X)$ with a limit point $b$. Let $b_{n}$ to $\left(b_{n}, x_{n}\right)$ in $X$. As $X$ is sequentially compact, there is a convergent subsequence $x_{n_{k}} \rightarrow x$. Then $\left(b_{n_{k}}, x_{n_{k}}\right)$ converges to $(b, x)$ and so $b$ is in the projection, implying that the projection is closed.

Conversely, assume that $X$ has this property but is not compact. Then there exists a sequence $\left(x_{n}\right)$ with no convergent subsequence. Now let $B=\left\{1, \frac{1}{2}, \ldots, \frac{1}{n}, \ldots, 0\right\}$ and consider the subset $\left\{\left.\left(\frac{1}{n}, x_{n}\right) \right\rvert\, n \in \mathbb{N}\right\}$ of $B \times X$. Then this is closed as the $\left(x_{n}\right)$ have no convergent subsequence. But its projection is just $\left\{\frac{1}{1}, \ldots, \frac{1}{n}, \ldots\right\}$ which has a limit point, 0 , which is not in the projection. Hence the projection is not closed - a contradiction.

This proposition also sorts of explain why the projection of the hyperbola $\{x y=1\}$ in $\mathbb{A}^{2}$ to $\mathbb{A}^{1}$ is not closed. The points with $x$-coordinate approaching 0 have the $y$-coordinates' escaping to infinity and thus have no convergent subsequence. Hence we are unable to obtain any point with $x$-coordinate 0 , although we can get any point with $x$-coordinate around it.

Another way $\mathbb{P}^{n}$ behaves like compact sets is with the following property.
Proposition. Let $X$ be a compact connected complex manifold and $f: X \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ a holomorphic function. Then $f$ must be constant.
Proof. If $f$ were not constant, then by connectedness and the open mapping theorem, its image has to be open. But by compactness, it is also compact in $\mathbb{C}$ which cannot be true as there are no open compact non-empty set in $\mathbb{C}$.

Proposition. Let $X$ be a closed connected subvariety of $\mathbb{P}^{n}$ and $f: X \rightarrow k$ a regular function. Then $f$ is constant.
Proof. We may view $f$ as a regular function from $X \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^{1}$ and then as $\mathbb{A}^{1}$ injects into $\mathbb{P}^{1}$, we get a regular function $f: X \rightarrow \mathbb{P}^{1}$. Now consider the graph of $f, \Gamma(f)$, which is a subset of $\mathbb{P}^{n} \times \mathbb{P}^{1}$. By a homework problem, we know that $\Gamma(f)$ is closed and so its projection to $\mathbb{P}^{1}$ is closed, which is just the image of $f$. But the point $\{\infty\}$ is not in it where we view $\mathbb{P}^{1}=\mathbb{A}^{1} \cup\{\infty\}$ and so the only possible closed sets are finite sets of points. But as the image is connected, the only possibility is the set having exactly one point and so $f$ is constant.

October 5 : Proof that projective maps are closed. Today we prove the "projective varieties behave like compact things" theorem from last time.

Theorem. Let $B$ be a quasiprojective variety, and let $X \subset B \times \mathbb{P}^{n}$ be Zariski closed. If $\pi: B \times \mathbb{P}^{n} \rightarrow B$ is the projection onto first coordinate, then $\pi(X) \subset B$ is Zariski closed in $B$.

We first note that it will suffice to prove this in the case where $B$ is an affine variety. Indeed, if $B=\bigcup_{\alpha} V_{\alpha}$ where each $V_{\alpha} \subset B$ is an open set isomorphic to an affine variety, then if $\left.\pi\right|_{V_{\alpha} \times \mathbb{P}^{n}}\left(X \cap\left(V_{\alpha} \times \mathbb{P}^{n}\right)\right)=\pi(X) \cap V_{\alpha}$ is closed in $V_{\alpha}$ for all $\alpha$, it follows that $\pi(X)$ is closed in $B$ (since closedness is a local property, i.e. can be checked on an open cover). Now, we actually can cover $B$ by affine varieties re: the following lemma.

Lemma. Any quasiprojective variety permits a cover by open sets that are isomorphic to affine varieties.

Proof. Suppose $B \subset \mathbb{P}^{n}$ is a quasiprojective variety. Since $\mathbb{P}^{n}$ is covered by the standard affine charts $\mathbb{A}_{z_{i} \neq 0}^{n}$, we have a cover of $B$ by quasiaffine varieties $B \cap \mathbb{A}_{z_{i} \neq 0}^{n}$. So, it suffices to prove any quasiaffine variety is covered by affine varieties. In general, let $V \subset \mathbb{A}^{n}$ be
quasiaffine, and let $X=\bar{V}$ be an affine closed set. Then $Y:=X \backslash V$ is closed in $X$, hence it is the zero set of some $f_{1}, \cdots, f_{n} \in \mathcal{O}(X)$. It follows that $V=\bigcup_{i=1}^{n} X \cap\left\{f_{i} \neq 0\right\}$. Each set $D_{X}\left(f_{i}\right):=X \cap\left\{f_{i} \neq 0\right\}$ is called a distinguished open set, and by a homework problem, each $D_{X}(f)$ for $f \in \mathcal{O}(X)$ is isomorphic to an affine variety.

Back to the proof: moving forward, let us assume $B$ is affine and denote by $\mathcal{O}(B)$ the ring of regular functions on $B$. Again by a homework problem, we know that any Zariski closed subset $X \subset B \times \mathbb{P}^{n}$ is of the form $X=Z(I)$ where $I \subseteq \mathcal{O}(B)\left[x_{0}, \cdots, x_{n}\right]$ is a homogeneous ideal. We will study the ring $S(X):=\mathcal{O}(B)\left[x_{0}, \cdots, x_{n}\right] / I$, the "homogeneous coordinate ring" of $X$. This ring does not consist of regular functions on $X$, but its homogeneous ideals are still in correspondence with the closed subsets of $X$.

In particular, since $\pi: X \rightarrow \pi(X)$ is continuous, $\pi^{-1}(b) \cap X$ is closed in $X$. The corresponding ideal in $S(X)$ is $\mathfrak{m}_{b} S(X):=\mathfrak{m}_{b}\left[x_{0}, \cdots, x_{n}\right] / I$ where $\mathfrak{m}_{b} \subset \mathcal{O}(B)$ is the maximal ideal of functions vanishing at $b$; we mean precisely that $\pi^{-1}(b) \cap X=Z\left(\mathfrak{m}_{b} S(X)\right)$. By the "projective Nullstellensatz," it follows that $\pi^{-1}(b) \cap X$ is empty if and only if $\mathfrak{m}_{b} S(X)=S(X)$ or $\mathfrak{m}_{b} S(X) \supset\left\langle x_{0}, \cdots, x_{n}\right\rangle^{d}$ for some $d \geq 0$. Equivalently, $\pi^{-1}(b) \cap X$ is empty if and only if $\left(S(X) / \mathfrak{m}_{b} S(X)\right)_{d}=0$ for some $d \geq 0$, where $\left(S(X) / \mathfrak{m}_{b} S(X)\right)_{d}$ denotes the $d$-graded piece of the quotient ring.

To show $\pi(X)$ is closed in $B$, we should show its complement is open, i.e. that the set of $b \in B$ with $\pi^{-1}(b) \cap X$ empty is open. By the above, we know that if

$$
U_{d}:=\left\{b \in B:\left(S(X) / \mathfrak{m}_{b} S(X)\right)_{d}=0\right\}
$$

then $\pi(X)^{c}=\bigcup_{d \geq 0} U_{d}$. Thus, it will suffice to show each $U_{d}$ is open. Here is where the sorcery of Nakayama's Lemma comes into play.

Lemma (Nakayama Statement 2). Suppose $R$ is a ring, $M$ is a finitely generated $R$-module, and $I \subset R$ is an ideal. Then $I M=M$ if and only if there is some $r \in R$ such that $r \equiv 1$ $(\bmod I)$ and $r M=0$.

Proof. The only if direction is the hard one, which you use the standard determinant trick to show. Conversely, if there is $r \in R$ such that $r \equiv 1(\bmod I)$ and $r M=0$, then we can write $1=r+i$ for some $i \in I$, hence $M=(r+i) M=i M \subset I M$ so $I M=M$.

To apply Nakayama, we think of $S(X)_{d}$ as a finitely generated $\mathcal{O}(B)$-module. If $\xi \in U_{d}$, then $0=\left(S(X) / \mathfrak{m}_{\xi} S(X)\right)_{d}=S(X)_{d} / \mathfrak{m}_{\xi} S(X)_{d} \Longrightarrow \mathfrak{m}_{\xi} S(X)_{d}=S(X)_{d}$, so the hypothesis of Nakayama holds with $I=\mathfrak{m}_{\xi}$. Thus, there is some $f \in \mathcal{O}(B)$ such that $f \equiv 1\left(\bmod m_{\xi}\right)$ and $f S(X)_{d}=0$.

Now, note that for any $\tau \in D_{B}(f)$, since $f(\tau) \neq 0$, there is some $c \in k$ such that $\tilde{f}=c f \equiv 1\left(\bmod \mathfrak{m}_{\tau}\right)$. Since $\tilde{f} S(X)_{d}=0$, the converse of Nakayama's lemma shows $\left(S(X) / \mathfrak{m}_{\tau} S(X)\right)_{d}=0$; hence $\xi \in D_{B}(f) \subset U_{d}$, which shows $U_{d}$ is open. This completes the proof.

October 8 : Finite maps. A map of commutative algebras $A \rightarrow B$ is called finite if $B$ is a finitely generated $A$-module with respect to this map. We also call the corresponding map of affine varieties MaxSpec $B \rightarrow$ MaxSpec $A$ finite.

Proposition. The composition of finite maps is finite:
$A \xrightarrow{\text { finite }} \underset{\ldots, \ldots \text { finite }}{B} \xrightarrow{\text { finite }} C$


Figure 3. The curve $x y^{2}-y+x=0$ and its vertical asymtote

Proof. Let $c_{1}, \ldots, c_{n} \in C$ be generators for $C$ as a $B$-module, and let $b_{1}, \ldots, b_{m} \in B$ be generators for $B$ as an $A$-module. Then $\left\{b_{i} c_{j}: 1 \leq i \leq m, 1 \leq j \leq n\right\}$ generates $C$ as an $A$-module, since each $\gamma \in C$ is of the form $\sum_{j} \beta_{j} c_{j}$ for some $\beta_{1}, \ldots, \beta_{n} \in B$ and each $\beta_{j}=\sum_{i} \alpha_{i j} b_{i}$ for some $\alpha_{1 j}, \ldots, \alpha_{m j} \in A$, so that

$$
\gamma=\sum_{j=1}^{n} \beta_{j} c_{j}=\sum_{j=1}^{n}\left(\sum_{i=1}^{m} \alpha_{i j} b_{i}\right) c_{j}=\sum_{i, j} \alpha_{i j}\left(b_{i} c_{j}\right) .
$$

This shows that $C$ is a finitely generated $A$-module.
Note that if $A \rightarrow B$ is finite, so is $A \otimes_{k} C \rightarrow B \otimes_{k} C$; if $b_{1}, \ldots, b_{n}$ generate $B$ as an $A$-module, then $b_{1} \otimes 1, \ldots, b_{n} \otimes 1$ generate $B \otimes_{k} C$ as an $A \otimes_{k} C$-module. Geometrically, this corresponds to the fact that if $Y \rightarrow X$ is finite then $Y \times Z \rightarrow X \times Z$ is also finite.

From our proof of the Nullstellensatz, we know that finite maps are closed. A finite map $Y \rightarrow X$ is also universally closed, i.e. for every $Z$, the map $Y \times Z \rightarrow X \times Z$ is closed. This follows from the fact that $Y \times Z \rightarrow X \times Z$ is finite, as mentioned above.

Not every closed map is universally closed. For example, the curve $C=Z\left(x y^{2}-y+x\right)$ has a vertical asymptote at $x=0$. The projection of $C$ onto the $x$-axis is a closed map, because the image of the whole curve is $\mathbb{A}^{1}$ (the point $(0,0)$ maps down to the origin) and the image of any finite set is clearly finite. However, $C$ is not universally closed. Let $g(x, y)=x y-1$ and let $X \subset C \times \mathbb{A}^{1}$ be the graph of $\Gamma$. Then the projection of $X$ onto $\mathbb{A}^{1}$ is the range of $C$, and we see that $g$ is nowhere 0 on $C$, so the projection of $X$ omits the point 0 and is not closed.

In the context of topological spaces, a map $Y \rightarrow *$ is universally closed if and only if the projection $Y \times Z \rightarrow Z$ is closed for all $Z$, which is equivalent to compactness of $Y$ by a previous proposition. More generally, a map $f: X \rightarrow Y$ of topological spaces is universally closed if and only if it is proper, meaning that, for $K \subseteq Y$ compact, the preimage $f^{-1}(K)$ is compact.

Proposition. Finite maps of affine varieties have finite fibers. That is, if $X=\operatorname{MaxSpec}(A)$, $Y=\operatorname{MaxSpec}(B)$, and $f: Y \rightarrow X$ is finite with $x \in X$, then $f^{-1}(x)$ is finite.

Proof. Let $\varphi: A \rightarrow B$ be the corresponding algebra map, and let $\mathfrak{m}_{x} \subset A$ be the maximal ideal corresponding to $x \in X$. Then $Z\left(\varphi\left(\mathfrak{m}_{x}\right)\right) \subset Y$ corresponds to the set of maximal ideals in $B$ containing $\varphi\left(\mathfrak{m}_{x}\right)$. If $f(y)=x$, then $\varphi^{-1}\left(\mathfrak{m}_{y}\right)=\mathfrak{m}_{x}$, so

$$
\varphi\left(\mathfrak{m}_{x}\right)=\varphi\left(\varphi^{-1}\left(\mathfrak{m}_{y}\right)\right) \subset \mathfrak{m}_{y} \Longrightarrow \mathfrak{m}_{y} \in Z\left(\varphi\left(\mathfrak{m}_{x}\right)\right) .
$$

Conversely if $\mathfrak{m}_{y} \in Z\left(\varphi\left(\mathfrak{m}_{x}\right)\right)$, then

$$
\varphi\left(\mathfrak{m}_{x}\right) \subset \mathfrak{m}_{y} \Longrightarrow \mathfrak{m}_{x} \subset \varphi^{-1}\left(\varphi\left(\mathfrak{m}_{x}\right)\right) \subset \varphi^{-1}\left(\mathfrak{m}_{y}\right)
$$

so by maximality, $\mathfrak{m}_{x}=\varphi^{-1}\left(\mathfrak{m}_{y}\right)$ and thus $f(y)=x$. This shows that $Z\left(\varphi\left(\mathfrak{m}_{x}\right)\right)$ corresponds to $f^{-1}(x)$, so the regular functions on $f^{-1}(x)$ correspond to $B / I\left(f^{-1}(x)\right)=B / \sqrt{\mathfrak{m}_{x} B}$.

Now consider the sequence

$$
B \rightarrow B / \mathfrak{m}_{x} B \rightarrow B / \sqrt{\mathfrak{m}_{x} B}
$$

Note that $B / \mathfrak{m}_{x} B$ is a finitely generated $A / \mathfrak{m}_{x}$-module, i.e. a finite-dimensional vector space over $k \cong A / \mathfrak{m}_{x}$, since if $b_{1}, \ldots, b_{n}$ generate $B$ as an $A$-module then $b_{1} / \mathfrak{m}_{x}, \ldots, b_{n} / \mathfrak{m}_{x}$ generate $B / \mathfrak{m}_{x} B$ as an $A / \mathfrak{m}_{x}$-module. Since $B / \sqrt{\mathfrak{m}_{x} B}$ is a quotient of $B / \mathfrak{m}_{x} B$, it is also a finitedimensional vector space over $k$ : say $\operatorname{dim}_{k} B / \sqrt{\mathfrak{m}_{x} B}=d$.

Suppose $\left|f^{-1}(x)\right|=\infty$. Let $m \in \mathbb{N}$ and choose any finite set $S \subset f^{-1}(x)$ with $|S|=m$. Then $S$ is an affine variety and $B / \sqrt{\mathfrak{m}_{x} B} \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{S}$ is a surjection, and $\mathcal{O}_{S} \cong \prod_{i=1}^{m} k$ so it follows that $\operatorname{dim}_{k} \mathcal{O}_{S}=m$ and then $\operatorname{dim}_{k} B / \sqrt{\mathfrak{m}_{x} B} \geq m$. This then implies $\operatorname{dim}_{k} B / \sqrt{\mathfrak{m}_{x} B}=\infty$, contradicting our earlier statement, so $f^{-1}(x)$ is finite. (In fact $\left|f^{-1}(x)\right|=d$, since $f^{-1}(x) \cong$ $\prod_{i=1}^{\left|f^{-1}(x)\right|} k$ implies $\operatorname{dim}_{k} B / \sqrt{\mathfrak{m}_{x} B}=\left|f^{-1}(x)\right|$.)
Theorem. A map $Y \rightarrow X$ of (affine) varieties is finite if and only if it has finite fibers and is universally closed.

This theorem seems to be hard, for unclear reasons. It appears as Theorem 29.6.2 in Ravi Vakil's The Rising Sea - Foundations of Algebraic Geometry and the proof invokes some serious machinery, such as Zariski's Main Theorem. Prof. Speyer would like to know if anyone knows a simple proof.

We now want to define finite maps between non-affine varieties. We need the following theorem/definitions:

Theorem. Let $Y \xrightarrow{f} X$ be a regular map of quasiprojective varieties. The following are equivalent:

- For all affine $U \subset X, f^{-1}(U)$ is affine and $f^{-1}(U) \rightarrow U$ is finite;
- There exists an affine cover $\left\{U_{i}\right\}$ of $X$ such that $f^{-1}\left(U_{i}\right)$ is affine and $f^{-1}\left(U_{i}\right) \rightarrow U_{i}$ is finite.
If these conditions hold, we call $f$ finite.
Theorem. Let $Y \xrightarrow{f} X$ be a regular map of quasiprojective varieties. The following are equivalent:
- For all affine $U \subset X, f^{-1}(U)$ is affine;
- There exists an affine cover $\left\{U_{i}\right\}$ of $X$ such that $f^{-1}\left(U_{i}\right)$ is affine. If these conditions hold, we call $f$ affine.

These theorems seem somewhat hard. A reference for the former is Proposition 8.2.1 in Milne's Algebraic Geometry. For the latter, see Proposition 7.3.4 in Vakil. Shafarevich, to

Professor Speyer's annoyance, only proves the weaker statement that, if $Y$ and $X$ are affine, and $X$ has an affine cover $U_{i}$ such that $f^{-1}\left(U_{i}\right)$ is affine and $f^{-1}\left(U_{i}\right) \rightarrow U_{i}$ is finite, then $\mathcal{O}_{Y}$ is a finite $\mathcal{O}_{X}$ module. (Theorem 5 in Chapter I.5.3.)

Here's one easy case: if $U$ and $V$ are affine, $f: V \rightarrow U$ is a regular map and $h$ is regular on $U$, then

$$
f^{-1}(D(h))=D\left(f^{*} h\right)
$$

Also, if $\mathcal{O}_{V}$ is a finitely generated $\mathcal{O}_{U}$-module, then $\left(f^{*} h\right)^{-1} \mathcal{O}_{V}$ is a finitely generated $f^{-1} \mathcal{O}_{U^{-}}$ module.

Remark. At this point someone asked whether every affine open subset of an affine variety is a hypersurface complement. Using local or sheaf cohomology, one can show the following result:

Proposition. Let $Y$ be irreducible, $X \subset Y$ closed, $Y$ affine, with $Y-X$ affine. Then $X$ has pure codimension 1.

Another question is whether every affine open subset is a distinguished open subset, which is false. For example, let $Y$ be an elliptic curve in $\mathbb{A}^{2}$, like $y^{2}=x(x-1)(x-3)$. Let $X=\{p\}$, where $p$ is not torsion in the group law on $Y$. Then $Y-X$ is affine, but is not a distinguished open.

It is still true in this more general context of quasiprojective varieties that

- Finite maps are universally closed
- Finite maps have finite fibers
because both of these statements are local on the target. Also, a composition of finite maps is finite; again, this is checkable on a cover of the target.

Finally, we remark on Noether's normalization lemma:
Lemma (Noether's Normalization Lemma (v1)). Let $f \in k\left[x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right]$ where $k$ is an infinite field, with $f \neq 0$. Then there exists a linear change of coordinates on $\mathbb{A}^{n}$ such that

$$
f=c x_{n}^{d}+\left(\text { lower order terms in } x_{n}\right)
$$

where $c \in k, c \neq 0$, and $d=\operatorname{deg}(f)$. In such a coordinate system, $Z(f) \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^{n-1}$ is finite.
Embed $\mathbb{A}^{n}$ in $\mathbb{P}^{n}$ via $\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right) \mapsto\left[x_{1}: x_{2}: \cdots: x_{n}: 1\right]$ and consider $Z(\tilde{f})$ in $\mathbb{P}^{n}$, where $\tilde{f} \in k\left[x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}, x_{n+1}\right]$ is the homogenization of $f$. The condition

$$
f=c x_{n}^{d}+\left(\text { lower order in } x_{n}\right)
$$

means that $Z(f) \not \supset[0: \cdots: 0: 1: 0]$, since each of the terms with lower order in $x_{n}$ have a term $x_{i}(i \neq n)$ and therefore vanish.

Note that the map $\mathbb{P}^{n}-\{[0: \cdots: 0: 1: 0]\} \rightarrow \mathbb{P}^{n-1}$ deleting the $n^{\text {th }}$ coordinate is regular, so if $Z(\tilde{f}) \not \supset[0: \cdots: 0: 1]$ (e.g. if the condition above holds), we have a regular map $Z(\tilde{f}) \rightarrow \mathbb{P}^{n-1}$ which is closed; see Figure 4 and Figure 5 .

October 10: An important lemma. Let $X$ and $Y$ be irreducible affine varieties, $f$ : $Y \rightarrow X$ a regular map with dense image. Let $X=\operatorname{MaxSpec} A$ and $Y=\operatorname{MaxSpec} B$. The aim of today, which was constructed as a sequence of problems, was to show that there is a nonempty open subset $U$ of $X$ contained in the image of $Y$.


Figure 4. The projection of the hyperbola onto the horizontal axis is not closed and therefore not finite.


Figure 5. The projection of this skewed hyperbola onto the horizontal axis is finite.

Note that this is a way in which regular maps are nicer than maps of manifolds: Take $Y$ to be $\mathbb{R}$ and $X$ to be the torus $\mathbb{R}^{2} / \mathbb{Z}^{2}$. Let $f: Y \rightarrow X$ be the map $f(y)=(y, \sqrt{2} y) \bmod \mathbb{Z}^{2}$. Then $f(Y)$ is dense in $X$, but contains no nonempty open set.

Problem. Show that $A$ and $B$ are domains and $A$ injects into $B$.
Proof. Since $X \subset \mathbb{A}^{n}$ and $Y \subset \mathbb{A}^{m}$ are irreducible, the ideals $I(X) \subset k\left[x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right]$ and $I(Y) \subset k\left[y_{1}, \ldots, y_{m}\right]$ are prime, so the ring of regular functions $A=\mathcal{O}_{X}=k\left[x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right] / I(X)$ and $B=\mathcal{O}_{Y}=k\left[y_{1}, \ldots, y_{m}\right] / I(Y)$ are domains.

The regular map $f: Y \rightarrow X$ induces a ring homomorphism $f^{*}: A \rightarrow B$ by $p \mapsto p \circ f$. Since $f(Y)$ is dense in $X, X=\overline{f(Y)}=Z(I(f(Y)))$, hence $I(X)=I(Z(I(f(Y))))=I(f(Y))$. This means regular functions on $X$ vanishing on $f(Y)$ vanish everywhere on $X$. Therefore if $f^{*}(p)=p \circ f=0$, then $p$ vanishes on the image of $f$, hence vanishes on $X$, i.e. $p=0$ in $\mathcal{O}_{X}$. This shows injectivity of $f^{*}: A \rightarrow B$.

Put $K=\operatorname{Frac} A$ and $L=\operatorname{Frac} B$. Let $y_{1}, \ldots, y_{r} \in B$ be a transcendence basis for $L$ over $K$, so we have $A \subset A\left[y_{1}, \ldots, y_{r}\right] \subset B$ and every element in $B$ is algebraic over $K\left(y_{1}, \ldots, y_{r}\right)$. Geometrically we can factor $f$ as

$$
Y \xrightarrow{g} X \times \mathbb{A}^{r} \xrightarrow{h} X
$$

Let $z_{1}, z_{2}, \ldots, z_{s}$ generate $B$ as a $k$-algebra. Let $z_{i}$ satisfy the polynomial $z_{i}^{N_{i}}+\sum_{j=0}^{N_{i}-1} a_{i j} z_{i}^{j}=$ 0 where $a_{i j} \in \operatorname{Frac}\left(A\left[y_{1}, \ldots, y_{r}\right]\right)$. Write $a_{i j}=p_{i j} / q_{i j}$ with $p_{i j}$ and $q_{i j} \in A\left[y_{1}, \ldots, y_{r}\right]$, and put $Q=\prod_{i=1}^{s} \prod_{j=0}^{N_{i}-1} q_{i j}$.

Problem. Show that $Q^{-1} B$ is finite over $Q^{-1} A\left[y_{1}, \ldots, y_{r}\right]$.
Proof. We'll show that the images of monomials $\prod_{i} z_{i}^{e_{i}}$ for $0 \leq e_{i}<N_{i}$ in $Q^{-1} B$ generate $Q^{-1} B$ as a $Q^{-1} A\left[y_{1}, \ldots, y_{r}\right]$-module. Since each $z_{i}$ satisfies $z_{i}^{N_{i}}=\sum_{j=0}^{N_{i}-1} \frac{p_{i j}}{q_{i j}} z_{i}^{j}$, the image of $z_{i}$ in $Q^{-1} B$ satisfies

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{z_{i}^{N_{i}}}{1} & =-\frac{\sum_{j=0}^{N_{i}-1} \frac{p_{i j}}{q_{i j}} z_{i}^{j}}{1} \\
& =-\frac{Q\left(\sum_{j=0}^{N_{i}-1} \frac{p_{i j}}{q_{i j}} z_{i}^{j}\right)}{Q} \\
& =-\frac{\sum_{j=0}^{N_{i}-1} t_{i j} z_{i}^{j}}{Q}
\end{aligned}
$$

where $t_{i j} \in A\left[y_{1}, \ldots, y_{r}\right]$. Therefore the images of $z_{i}^{N_{i}}$ and hence $z_{i}^{N}$ for any $N \geq N_{i}$ in $Q^{-1} B$ is generated by the images of $z_{i}, z_{i}^{2}, \ldots, z_{i}^{N_{i}-1}$ over $Q^{-1} A\left[y_{1}, \ldots, y_{r}\right]$.

Let $\frac{b}{Q^{k}}$ be any element in $Q^{-1} B, b \in B$. Since $z_{1}, \ldots, z_{s}$ generate $B$ as a $k$-algebra, $b=\sum_{I} \alpha_{I} z^{I}$ for some $\alpha_{I} \in k$, where $I=\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{s}\right)$ is a multi-index and $z^{I}=z_{1}^{i_{1}} \ldots z_{s}^{i_{s}}$. By what we showed earlier, we can replace each $z_{i}^{N}$ by an $A\left[y_{1}, \ldots, y_{r}\right]$-linear combination of $z_{i}, z_{i}^{2}, \ldots, z_{i}^{N_{i}-1}$ and possibly changing the exponent $k$ of $Q$. In other words, we may assume that (1) $i_{j} \leq N_{i}-1$ for all $j=1,2, \ldots, s$ and multi-index $I$, and (2) $\alpha_{I} \in A\left[y_{1}, \ldots, y_{r}\right]$. This shows that $Q^{-1} B$ is finitely generated over $Q^{-1} A\left[y_{1}, \ldots, y_{r}\right]$ by images of monomials as stated.

Problem. Show that $g(Y)$ contains the distinguished open $D(Q)$.
Proof. We have $f^{-1}(D(Q))=D\left(f^{*} Q\right)$ essentially by definition. The map $D\left(f^{*} Q\right) \rightarrow D(Q)$ corresponds to the map of algebras $Q^{-1} A \rightarrow Q^{-1} B$. So $f\left(D\left(f^{*} Q\right)\right)=f(Y) \cap D(Q)$ is closed in $D(Q)$. But also, $f(Y)$ is dense in $X$ and $D(Q)$ is open in $X$, so $f(Y) \cap D(Q)$ is dense in $X$. Combining these two facts, $f(Y) \cap D(Q)=D(Q)$, as desired.

Problem. Show that, for any nonzero $Q \in A\left[y_{1}, \ldots, y_{r}\right]$, the projection $\pi(D(Q))$ contains a nonempty open subset of $X$.

Proof. Write $Q=\sum a_{i_{1} \cdots i_{r}} y_{1}^{i_{1}} \cdots y_{r}^{i_{r}}$, where the $a_{i_{1} \cdots i_{r}}$ are in $A$. Let $x$ be any point of $X$. As long as any of the $a_{i}(x)$ are nonzero, the polynomial $\sum a_{i_{1} \cdots i_{r}}(x) y_{1}^{i_{1}} \cdots y_{r}^{i_{r}}$ is not identically zero as a function of the $y_{j}$. So, as long as any $a_{i}(x)$ is nonzero, we have $x \in \pi(D(Q))$. We have shown that $\pi(D(Q))=\bigcup_{i_{1} \cdots i_{r}} D\left(a_{i_{1} \cdots i_{r}}\right)$.

October 12 : Chevalley's Theorem. The goal of this day was to prove Chevalley's theorem, which shows that the images of regular maps cannot be too terrible. We proceeded by a series of problems:

Theorem (Chevalley). If $Y$ is constructible in $\mathbb{A}^{n}$ and $f: \mathbb{A}^{n} \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^{m}$ is regular, then $f(Y)$ is constructible.

Before we prove Chevalley's theorem, we first introduce the concept of constructible subsets.

Definition (Constructible Subsets). Let $T$ be a topological space. A subset $X$ of $T$ is called constructible if it can be built from finitely many open and closed sets using the operations of union, intersection and complement.

Example. Let $f: \mathbb{A}^{2} \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^{2}$ be the map $(x, y) \rightarrow(x, x y)$. We have $f\left(\mathbb{A}^{2}\right)=Z(x)^{c} \cup Z(y)$, which is construcible.

Problem. Let $C$ be a constructible subset of a topological space $T$. Show that we can write $C$ in the form $\bigcup_{i=1}^{m} \bigcap_{j=1}^{n_{i}} X_{i j}$, where each $X_{i j}$ is either open or closed.
Proof. Since any open or closed subset is in this form and any constructible subset is obtained by finitely many union, intersection or complement operations on sets in this form, it suffice to show that if $C_{1}, C_{2}$ can be written in this form, then so can $C_{1} \cup C_{2}, C_{1} \cap C_{2}$ and $C_{1}^{c}$. Write $C_{1}=\bigcup_{i=1}^{M} \bigcap_{j=1}^{m_{i}} X_{i j}, C_{2}=\bigcup_{l=1}^{N} \bigcap_{k=1}^{n_{l}} Y_{k l}$, where $X_{i j}, Y_{k l}$ are either open or closed subsets of $T$, we have

$$
\begin{gathered}
C_{1} \cup C_{2}=\left(\bigcup_{i=1}^{M} \bigcap_{j=1}^{m_{i}} X_{i j}\right) \bigcup\left(\bigcup_{l=1}^{N} \bigcap_{k=1}^{n_{l}} Y_{k l}\right) ; \\
C_{1} \cap C_{2}=\bigcup_{1 \leq i \leq M, 1 \leq l \leq N}^{M}\left(\bigcap_{1 \leq j \leq m_{i}, 1 \leq k \leq n_{l}} X_{i j} \cap Y_{k l}\right) ; \\
C_{1}^{c}=\bigcap_{i=1}^{m_{i}} \bigcup_{j=1}^{M} X_{i j}^{c}=\bigcup_{1 \leq j_{i} \leq m_{i}} \bigcap_{i=1}^{M} X_{i j_{i}}^{c} .
\end{gathered}
$$

Therefore, any constructible subset of $T$ can be written in the form $\bigcup_{i=1}^{m} \bigcap_{j=1}^{m_{i}} X_{i j}$, where each $X_{i j}$ is either open or closed.

Problem. Show further that we can write $C$ in the form $C=\bigcup_{i=1}^{m}\left(K_{i} \cap U_{i}\right)$ where each $K_{i}$ is closed and each $U_{i}$ is open.

Proof. This follows if we write

$$
\bigcap_{j=1}^{m_{i}} X_{i j}=\left(\bigcap_{1 \leq j \leq m_{i}, X_{i j} \text { is open }} X_{i j}\right) \bigcap\left(\bigcap_{1 \leq j \leq m_{i}, X_{i j} \text { is closed }} X_{i j}\right) .
$$

Problem. Show that every constructible set is a union of affine varieties.
Proof. Write $U_{i}^{c}=Z\left(f_{1}, \ldots, f_{t_{i}}\right)$, then $U_{i}=\bigcup_{j=1}^{t_{i}} D\left(f_{j}\right)$, where $D\left(f_{j}\right):=\left\{x \mid f_{j}(x) \neq 0\right\}$ are distinguished open subsets. Since $D\left(f_{j}\right) \cap K_{i}$ are affine varieties, we have every constructible set is a finite union of affine varieties.

According to our discussion above, we only need to work with affine varieties since any constructible set is a finite union of affine varieties. Let $Y$ be an affine variety and $f: Y \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^{m}$ a regular map. Let $Y=\bigcup_{i=1}^{r} Y_{r}$ be the decomposition of $Y$ into irreducible components. Since $f(Y)=\bigcup_{i=1}^{r} f\left(Y_{r}\right)$, if all the $f\left(Y_{i}\right)$ are constructible, then $f(Y)$ is constructible.
Problem. Let $Y$ be an irreducible affine variety and $f: Y \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^{m}$ a regular map. Let $X=\overline{f(Y)}$. By the lemma proved last time there is a non-empty $U$ open in $X$ such that $U \subset f(Y)$. Put $Y^{\prime}=Y-f^{-1}(U)$. Show that if $f\left(Y^{\prime}\right)$ is constructible, then $f(Y)$ is constructible.

Proof. This follows from the fact that $f\left(Y^{\prime}\right) \cup U=f(Y)$.
Problem. Let $Y$ be an affine variety and $f: Y \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^{m}$ a regular map. Show that $f(Y)$ is constructible.

Proof. We prove by contradiction. If $f(Y)$ is not constructible, we can construct a infinite descending chain of closed subsets of $Y$ as follows:

Let $Y_{1}$ be one of its irreducible components such that $f\left(Y_{1}\right)$ is not constructible. (If such $Y_{1}$ does not exist then the image of every irreducible component of $Y$ is constructible, which implies that $f(Y)$ is constructible and hence contradicts with our assumption.) We construct irreducible closed sets $Y_{i}$ such that $f\left(Y_{i}\right)$ are not constructible, inductively. Apply the lemma we proved last time, there exsits an open subset $U_{i} \subset \overline{f\left(Y_{i}\right)}$ such that $U_{i} \subset f\left(Y_{i}\right)$. Let $Y_{i}^{\prime}=Y_{i}-f^{-1}\left(U_{i}\right)$, by regularity of $f$ and the previous problem, we have $Y_{i}^{\prime}$ is closed and $f\left(Y_{i}^{\prime}\right)$ is not constuctible. Then we define $Y_{i+1}$ to be one of the irreducible components of $Y_{i}^{\prime}$ such that $f\left(Y_{i+1}\right)$ is not constuctible.

Assume $Y \subset \mathbb{A}^{n}$. From our definition of $\left\{Y_{i}\right\}_{i \in \mathbb{Z}_{+}}, Y_{i+1} \subsetneq Y_{i}$, which implies $I\left(Y_{i}\right) \subsetneq$ $I\left(Y_{i+1}\right) \subset k\left[x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right]$. This contradicts to the Hilbert Basis theorem, that is, $k\left[x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right]$ is Noetherian.

Chevalley's theorem follows from our last problem and the fact that any constructible set $Y=\bigcup_{i=1}^{m} Y_{i}$ where $Y_{i}$ is affine and $f(Y)=\bigcup_{i=1}^{m} f\left(Y_{i}\right)$.
October 17: Noether normalization, start of dimension theory. Suppose $X \subseteq \mathbb{A}^{n}$ is Zariski closed.
Lemma. (Noether Normalization Lemma, first version) If $X \neq \mathbb{A}^{n}(n>0)$, then there is a linear map $\pi: \mathbb{A}^{n} \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^{n-1}$ such that $\pi: X \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^{n-1}$ is finite.

So $\pi(X) \subseteq \mathbb{A}^{n-1}$ is Zariski closed. If $\pi(X) \neq \mathbb{A}^{n-1}$, we can repeat this argument to see that there is a linear map $\pi^{\prime}: \mathbb{A}^{n-1} \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^{n-2}$ such that $\pi^{\prime}: \pi(X) \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^{n-2}$ is finite. Continuing in this manner:

Lemma. (Noether Normalization Lemma, second version) If $X \neq \emptyset$, then there exists a nonnegative integer $d$ and $\pi: \mathbb{A}^{n} \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^{d}$ such that $\left.\pi\right|_{X}: X \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^{d}$ is finite and surjective.

Correspondingly, suppose $V$ is a finite dimensional $k$-vector space, $X \subseteq \mathbb{P}(V), X \neq \emptyset$, then there is a surjective linear map $\pi: V \rightarrow W$ such that $X \neq \mathbb{P}(V)-\mathbb{P}(\operatorname{Ker} \pi)$ and $\pi: X \rightarrow \mathbb{P}(W)$ is finite and surjective.

We would consider: could we have an affine variety $X$ such that the maps $X \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^{d_{1}}$ and $X \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^{d_{2}}$ are both finite and surjective? The answer is NO. To see why, we remember the notion of transcendence degree:

Let $L / K$ be a field extension. An $s$-tuple of elements $\left(y_{1}, \ldots, y_{s}\right)$ in $L$ are called

- algebraically independent if there is no polynomial relation among ( $y_{1}, \ldots, y_{s}$ ) with coefficients in K;
- algebraically spanning if $\forall z \in L, z$ is algebraic over $K\left[y_{1}, \ldots, y_{s}\right] \subseteq L$;
- a transcendence basis if $\left(y_{1}, \ldots, y_{s}\right)$ is both algebraically independent and algebraically spanning.
Conceptually, these notions act like the ones in linear algebra:
- All transcendence basis have the same size, which is called the transcendence degree of $L / K$;
- Any algebraic independent set can be extended to a transcendence basis;
- Any algebraic spanning set contains a transcendence basis.

Remark. If you've never seen transcendence degree before, you might like to look at Problem 5, Problem Set 9 at Professor Speyers 594 webpage. I actually wrote solutions.

Remark. For those who know the terminology, transcendence bases form a matroid. (Further details not given in class:) A matroid of this form is called algebraic. Not all matroids are algebraic, see Ingleton and Main, Non-Algebraic Matroids exist, (Bull. of the London Math. Soc., 1975).

Remark. (Remark not made in class:) If $K$ has characteristic zero, then there is a finite dimensional $L$ vector space, called $\Omega_{L / K}^{1}$, and a map $d: L \rightarrow \Omega_{L / K}^{1}$, such that $\left(y_{1}, \ldots, y_{s}\right)$ are (algebraically independent/algebraically spanning) if and only if $\left(d y_{1}, \ldots, d y_{s}\right)$ are (linearly independent/spanning). We will learn about this in a few weeks. For $K$ of characteristic $p$, the vector space $\Omega_{L / K}^{1}$ still exists and has many other good properties, but this property does not hold and there is no replacement vector space $V$ and map $d: L \rightarrow V$ to fix this. See Lindström, The non-Pappus matroid is algebraic, (Ars. Combin. 1983).

Let $X=$ MaxSpec $R$ be irreducible and affine. Let $\pi: X \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^{d}$ be finite and surjective, we have $k\left[y_{1}, \ldots, y_{d}\right]$ is injective since $\pi$ has dense image. So $k\left[y_{1}, \ldots, y_{d}\right] \subseteq R$ and $k\left(y_{1}, \ldots, y_{d}\right) \subseteq$ $\operatorname{Frac}(R)$ is a finite field extension. So the transcendence degree of $\operatorname{Frac}(R / k)$ is $d$.

Lemma. (On the problem set) If $X$ is irreducible and affine, $U \subseteq X$ is nonempty, affine and open, then $\operatorname{Frac}\left(\mathcal{O}_{U}\right)=\operatorname{Frac}\left(\mathcal{O}_{X}\right)$.

Corollary. If $X$ is an irreducible quasiprojective variety, $U, V$ are affine, open, nonempty subsets, then $\operatorname{Frac}\left(\mathcal{O}_{U}\right) \cong \operatorname{Frac}\left(\mathcal{O}_{V}\right)$. We call it Frac $X$.

For irreducible $X$, we will define the dimension of $X$ to be the transcendence degree of Frac $X / k$.

In a reducible space, the different components have may have different dimensions. For example, $Z(x z, y z)=Z(z) \cup Z(x, y) \subset \mathbb{A}^{3}$ is the union of a 2-plane and a line. If $X=$ $Y_{1} \cup \ldots \cup Y_{r}$ where $Y_{i}$ 's are irreducible components of $X$, set $\operatorname{dim} X=\max \operatorname{dim} Y_{j}$. We say that $X$ is pure dimensional if $\operatorname{dim} Y_{j}=d$ for all $j$. So the example is not pure dimensional.

We have the following easy consequences:

- If $X \subseteq Y, X \neq \emptyset$, then $\operatorname{dim} X \leqslant \operatorname{dim} Y$;
- Finite surjective maps preserve dimension;
- If $f: X \rightarrow Y$ has dense image, $Y \neq \emptyset$, then $\operatorname{dim} X>\operatorname{dim} Y$;
- $\operatorname{dim} \mathbb{A}^{n}=\operatorname{dim} \mathbb{P}^{n}=n$; if $f \in k\left[x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right], x \notin k$, then $Z(f) \subset \mathbb{A}^{n}$ has dimension $n-1$ (in fact this is pure dimension since $k\left[x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right]$ is a UFD);
- If $f=f_{1} \ldots f_{r}$ is an irreducible factorization then $Z(f)=\bigcup_{i} Z\left(f_{i}\right)$ is an irreducible decomposition.

The following are not straightforward, we will work on them through the next classes:

- If $X \varsubsetneqq Y, X \neq \emptyset$, Y is irreducible, then $\operatorname{dim} X<\operatorname{dim} Y$, so any chain $X_{0} \varsubsetneqq X_{1} \varsubsetneqq$ $\ldots \varsubsetneqq X_{l} \subseteq Y$ of irreducible subvarieties of $Y$ has $l \leqslant \operatorname{dim} Y$;
- If $X, Y$ are irreducible, $X \subseteq Y$, then there exists an irreducible chain $X=Z_{0} \varsubsetneqq$ $Z_{1} \varsubsetneqq \ldots \varsubsetneqq Z_{l}=Y, l=\operatorname{dim} Y-\operatorname{dim} X ;$
- If $X$ is irreducible, $f \in \mathcal{O}_{U}, Z(f) \neq \emptyset$ or $X$, then $Z(f)$ is of pure dimension $\operatorname{dim} X-1$;
- We want a result that roughly says that, if $f: X \rightarrow Y$ is surjective, then most fibers of $f$ have dimension $\operatorname{dim} X-\operatorname{dim} Y$.

October 19: Lemmas about polynomials over UFDs. We are going to go through a bunch of commutative algebra lemmas about the behavior of polynomials over UFDs, which will be useful at several points in the course. Our immediate payoff will be the following lemma from Shafarevich I.6.2:

Lemma. If $A$ is a UFD, $f, g \in A$ are relatively prime, $A \subseteq B, B$ is a domain and finite $A$-module, and $h \in B$, then if $f \mid g h$, there's $k \in \mathbb{N}$ so that $f \mid h^{k}$.

WARNING: In the end, Shafarevich's proof turned out to be much harder to flesh out than it should have been, and Professor Speyer has found a route he likes better. This has the effect that this particular lemma is no longer crucial. However, many of the other lemmas proved this day are still useful and relevant. In particular, the lemma proved this day which turns out to be most useful is that, if $A \subset B$ are domains, with $A$ a UFD and $B$ finite over $A$, and $\theta \in B$, then the minimal polynomial of $\theta$ over $\operatorname{Frac}(A)$ has coefficients in $A$.

We make some remarks:
Remark. This lemma essentially says that if $f, g$ are relatively prime in $A$, then they act relatively prime in the larger ring, $B$. Also note that the lemma is easy to prove if $A$ is a PID, since we have $x, y \in A$ so that $f x+g y=1$. Multiplying both sides by $h$, we get $f x h+g y h=h$. Since $f$ divides $f x h$ and $g y h(f \mid g h$ by assumption), $f \mid h$ as well (and we don't even need a larger power of $h$ ).

Remark. Karthik noted that the conclusion of the lemma is similar to the ideal $(f)$ being primary in $B$. Certainly if $(f)$ is primary, then the conclusion of the lemma holds. However, the hypotheses of the theorem don't force $(f)$ to be primary, or even force $\sqrt{(f)}$ to be prime, so it is unclear what to do with this.

Remark. Here is an intuitive argument for the lemma. Making it precise requires us to justify our intuitions about dimension. Let $\pi: \operatorname{MaxSpec}(B) \rightarrow \operatorname{MaxSpec}(A)$ be the map induced by the inclusion. Then $\pi^{*}(f) \mid \pi^{*}(g) h$ implies $Z\left(\pi^{*}(f)\right) \subseteq Z\left(\pi^{*}(g) h\right)=Z\left(\pi^{*}(g)\right) \cup Z(h)$. So at every point of $Z\left(\pi^{*}(f)\right)$, either $\pi^{*}(g)=0$ or $h=0$, so in particular, $h=0$ on $Z\left(\pi^{*}(f)\right)-Z\left(\pi^{*}(g)\right)$. Now $Z(f)$ should be codimension 1 in $X$ and, since $\pi$ is finite, the preimage $Z\left(\pi^{*}(f)\right)$ should be codimension 1 as well. The condition that $f$ and $g$ are relatively prime means that $Z(f) \cap Z(g)$ should be codimension 2 , and likewise for $Z\left(\pi^{*} f\right) \cap Z\left(\pi^{*} g\right)$. So $Z\left(\pi^{*}(f)\right)-Z\left(\pi^{*}(g)\right)$ should be dense in $Z\left(\pi^{*} f\right)$ and thus we should
have $h=0$ on $Z\left(\pi^{*} f\right)$. By the Nullstellansatz, this means that $h^{k} \in(f)$ for some $k$.


Now, the series of lemmas. For the remainder of this class, $A$ will be a UFD and $K=$ $\operatorname{Frac}(A)$.

Definition. Let $a(x)=\sum_{i=1}^{d} a_{i} x^{i} \in A[x]$. We call $a(x)$ primitive if $\operatorname{gcd}\left(a_{0}, \ldots, a_{d}\right)=1$.
Lemma (Gauss's Lemma). The product of primitive polynomials is primitive.
Proof. Let $a(x)=\sum a_{i} x^{i}, b(x)=\sum b_{j} x^{j}$ be primitive polynomials, and let $c(x)=a(x) b(x)=$ $\sum c_{k} x^{k}$ be their product. To show that $c(x)$ is primitive, we must show that for any prime $p \in A$, there is some $c_{k} \not \equiv 0 \bmod p$, or equivalently, $\overline{c(x)} \neq 0 \in(A / p)[x]$.

Since $p$ is prime, $A / p$ is a domain, so $(A / p)[x]$ is also a domain. Since $a(x)$ and $b(x)$ are primitive, they are both non-zero in $(A / p)[x] .(A / p)[x]$ a domain then implies $\overline{c(x)}=$ $\overline{a(x) b(x)} \neq 0 \in(A / p)[x]$.
Corollary. If $c(x) \in A[x]$ factors in $K[x]$, then $c(x)$ factors in $A[x]$.
Proof. Let $c(x)=a(x) b(x)$ with $a(x)$ and $b(x) \in K[x]$. Take $\alpha, \beta \in K$ so that $a(x)=\alpha a_{0}(x)$ and $b(x)=\beta b_{0}(x)$ with $a_{0}(x), b_{0}(x) \in A[x]$ are both primitive. Then

$$
c(x)=(\alpha \beta) a_{0}(x) b_{0}(x) .
$$

If $(\alpha \beta) \notin A$, then there's some prime in the denominator of $(\alpha \beta)$, which cannot divide all the coefficients of $a_{0}(x) b_{0}(x)$ since the product $a_{0}(x) b_{0}(x)$ is primitive by Gauss's lemma. But $c(x) \in A[x]$ by assumption, so this is impossible. Therefore, $c(x)$ factors in $A[x]$.

Corollary. Let $f(x) \in A[x]$ be a monic polynomial. Let $f(x)=\prod g_{j}(x)$ be a factorization of $f(x)$ into monic irreducible polynomials in $k[x]$. Then all $g_{j}(x)$ are in $A[x]$.

Remark. The conclusion of the previous corollary holds as long as $A$ is integrally closed in $\operatorname{Frac}(A)$.
Corollary (Rational Root Theorem). If $f(x)=\sum f_{j} x^{j} \in A[x], p / q \in k$ (written in lowest terms, so that $p, q$ have no common divisors), with $f(p / q)=0$, then $q \mid f_{n}$ and $p \mid f_{0}$.

Proof. $f(p / q)=0$ means $f(x)=(x-p / q) g(x)$ in $k[x]$. We can then rewrite the factorization as $(q x-p) \bar{g}(x)$. By the previous corollary, $\bar{g}(x) \in A[x]$. Then $f_{n}=q \bar{g}_{n-1}$ and $f_{0}=p \bar{g}_{0}$, proving the claim.

Corollary. UFD's are integrally closed in their fraction field.

Proof. We need to show that any element of $k=\operatorname{Frac}(A)$ that satisfies a monic polynomial with coefficients in $A$ is itself an element of $A$. Let $p / q \in k$ be a root of $x^{n}+f_{n-1} x^{n-1}+\ldots+f_{0}$. By the previous corollary, $q \mid 1$ in $A$, so $1 / q \in A$, hence $p / q \in A$.

Corollary. If $A$ is a UFD, so is $A[x]$.
Proof Sketch. First note that if $f(x)$ is irreducible in $A[x]$, then either
(1) $f(x) \in A$ and is irreducible in $A$.
(2) $f(x)$ is primitive and irreducible in $K[x]$. (If $f(x)$ is not primitive, it factors as $p g(x)$ for $p \in A$. If $f(x)$ is not irreducible in $K[x]$, then it factors in $A[x]$ by the previous lemma.)

Now suppose for a contradiction that
where $p_{i}, q_{k} \in A$ are irreducible and $f_{j}(x), g_{l}(x)$ are irreducible in $k[x]$ and primitive. Now since $k[x]$ is a UFD, the $f_{j}$ are a rearrangement of $g_{l}$, up to an element of $K^{*}$, which since the $f_{i}, g_{l}$ are primitive is actually up to an element of $A^{*}$.

By Gauss's lemma, the products $\prod f_{j}$ and $\prod g_{l}$ are primitive and differ by a unit of $A^{*}$. Thus, $\prod p_{i}$ and $\prod q_{k}$ differ by a unit of $A^{*}$ and we can apply unique factorization in $A$.

In particular, $\mathbb{Z}\left[x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right]$ and $k\left[x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right]$ are UFD's.
Now we are ready to prove the main lemma.
Lemma. Let $A$ be a UFD, $f, g \in A$ relatively prime, $A \subseteq B, B$ a domain and a (module) finite extension of $A$, and $h \in B$. If $f \mid g h$, then for some $k \in \mathbb{N}, f \mid h^{k}$.

Proof. Let $u \in B$ so that $g h=f u$. Since $A \subseteq B$ is module finite, $u$ is integral over $A$, hence satisfies a monic polynomial with coefficients in $A$. Additionally, as an element of $\operatorname{Frac}(B), u$ has a minimal polynomial over $\operatorname{Frac}(A)$. Because $A$ is a UFD, the minimal polynomial of $u$ divides the monic polynomial given by the integrality of $u$, so $u$ 's minimal monic polynomial is in $A[x]$.

Let the minimal monic polynomial of $u$ be:

$$
T^{n}+a_{n-1} T^{n-1}+\cdots+a_{0}
$$

$h=(f / g) u$, so the minimal polynomial of $h$ is:

$$
T^{n}+\frac{f}{g} a_{n-1} T^{n-1}+\cdots+\frac{f^{n}}{g^{n}} a_{0}
$$

Since $h$ is also in $B$ (and thus integral over $A$ ), the coefficients $(f / g)^{j} a_{n-j}$ must also be in $A$, so $g^{j} \mid a_{n-1}$ in $A$ because $f, g$ are relatively prime. Therefore,

$$
h^{n}+f \frac{a_{n-1}}{g} h^{n-1}+\cdots+f^{n} \frac{a_{0}}{g^{n}}=0 \Longrightarrow h^{n}=-f\left(\frac{a_{n-1}}{g} h^{n-1}+\cdots+f^{n-1} \frac{a_{0}}{g^{n}}\right)
$$

So $f \mid h^{n}$.

October 22: Krull's Principal Ideal Theorem - Failed Attempt. The aim of this day was to prove Krull's principal ideal, which comes in both affine and projective versions:

Theorem (Krull's principal ideal theorem, affine version). Let $Y$ be an irreducible affine variety of dimension $d$ and let $\theta$ be a polynomial with $Y \nsubseteq Z(\theta)$. Then every irreducible component of $Z(\theta) \cap Y$ has dimension $d-1$.

Theorem (Krull's principal ideal theorem, projective version). Let $Y$ be an irreducible projective variety of dimension $d$ and let $\theta$ be a homogenous polynomial with $Y \nsubseteq Z(\theta)$. Then every irreducible component of $Z(\theta) \cap Y$ has dimension $d-1$.

It is easy to reduce the projective version to the affine version and Professor Speyer tried to do the proof purely in the affine world. Shavararevich does a complicated shuffle where he reduces the affine case to the projective case, and then reduces the projective case back to a special case of the affine case. Unfortunately, this shuffle seems to be necessary for Shavarevich's approach (which means that Professor Speyer no longer likes this approach so much).

I am going to omit notes from this day and try a better route the next day.
October 24: Krull's Principal Ideal Theorem - Take Two. The main objective today is to prove Krull's principal ideal theorem. The argument here is drawn from the proof Theorem 3.42 in Milne's notes, Section 3.m. Milne credits it to Tate.

Given a field extension $L / K$, recall that the norm $N_{L / K}: L \rightarrow K$ is defined so that $N_{L / K}(\theta)$ is the determinant of the $K$-linear map $L \rightarrow L$ given by $x \mapsto \theta x$. Note that if $T^{d}+a_{d-1} T^{d-1}+\cdots+a_{0}$ is the minimal polynomial of $\theta$ over $K$, then $N_{L / K}(\theta)= \pm a_{0}^{[L: K(\theta)]}$.

We first prove the following lemma.
Lemma. Let $A$ be a UFD, let $B$ be a domain, and let $A \subseteq B$ with $B$ finite over $A$. Writing $L=\operatorname{Frac} B, K=\operatorname{Frac} A$, we have for all $\theta \in B$,

$$
N_{L / K}(\theta) \in A \text { and } \theta \mid N_{L / K}(\theta) \text { in } B .
$$

Remark. We could weaken the above hypothesis so that $A$ is only integrally closed in Frac $A$.
Remark. The above lemma does not hold for $A$ a general domain. For example, consider $\mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{8}] \subseteq \mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{2}]$ and $\theta=\sqrt{2}$.

Proof of Lemma. Let $F=K(\theta)$. Then $N_{L / K}(\theta)=N_{F / K}(\theta)$, and so it is enough to show the desired result holds for $N_{F / K}(\theta)$. Let $T^{d}+a_{d-1} T^{d-1}+\cdots+a_{0}$ be the minimal polynomial of $\theta$ over $K$. The coefficients $a_{j}$ all lie in $A$. In particular,

$$
a_{0}^{[L: F]}= \pm N_{F / K}(\theta) \in A,
$$

and

$$
a_{0}=-\left(\theta^{d-1}+a_{d-1} \theta^{d-2}+\cdots+a_{1}\right) \theta .
$$

We may now prove Krull's principal ideal theorem.
Theorem (Krull's principal ideal theorem). Let $Y$ be an irreducible quasiprojective variety with $\operatorname{dim} Y=d$, and let $\theta$ be a regular function on $Y$ with $\theta \neq 0$. Then every irreducible component $Z$ of $Z(\theta)$ has dimension $d-1$.

Proof. We reduce to the affine case, and then further reduce to a smaller affine neighborhood. Choose a point $p \in Z$ not contained in any other irreducible component of $Z(\theta)$. Choose a distinguished open neighborhood $U$ of $p$ such that $U$ does not intersect any other irreducible component of $Z(\theta)$. Since $U$ is a distinguished open, $U$ is affine, and we have $\operatorname{dim}(Z \cap U)=$ $\operatorname{dim} Z$. Furthermore, the zero locus of $\theta$ as a function on $U$ is just $Z \cap U$, since $Z(\theta) \cap U=Z \cap U$ by assumption. In summary, we have reduced to the case where $Z(\theta)=Z$, so let us assume this equality from here onward.

Choose a Noether normalization $U \xrightarrow{\pi} \mathbb{A}^{d}$. Since $\pi$ is a finite map, its image $\pi(Z)$ is closed in $\mathbb{A}^{d}$, and $\pi(Z)$ has the same dimension as $Z$. We want to come up with a function on $\mathbb{A}^{d}$ that vanishes precisely on $\pi(Z)$.

Let $B$ be such that $U=\operatorname{MaxSpec} B$, and let us write $a=N_{\text {Frac } B / k\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{d}\right)}(\theta)$. By the above lemma, we have $a \in k\left[x_{1}, \ldots, x_{d}\right]$. Since $k\left[x_{1}, \ldots, x_{d}\right]$ is a UFD, we can write a prime factorization $a=\prod p_{i}^{k_{i}}$. Let $r=\prod p_{i}$, noting that the principal ideal generated by $r$ is radical, and that $Z(r)=Z(a)$. We will show that $\pi(Z)=Z(a)=Z(r)$. (Note: This will imply that $Z(r)$ is irreducible, so it turns out there is only one prime $p_{i}$.)

First, we show that $\pi(Z) \subseteq Z(a)$. For this, we must show that $\pi^{*} a$ vanishes on $Z=Z(\theta)$. But indeed, the above lemma tells us that $\theta \mid a$ in $B$, and so $\pi^{*} a$ does in fact vanish on $Z$. Hence $\pi(Z) \subseteq Z(a)$.

Now, we show that $Z(r) \subseteq \pi(Z)$. Since $\pi(Z)$ is closed in $\mathbb{A}^{d}$, it is the zero locus of some collection of polynomials on $\mathbb{A}^{d}$. Let $a^{\prime}$ be some such polynomial. We must show that $a^{\prime}$ vanishes on all of $Z(r)$. Observe that

$$
\begin{aligned}
a^{\prime} \text { vanishes on } \pi(Z) & \Longleftrightarrow \pi^{*} a^{\prime} \text { vanishes on } Z \\
& \Longleftrightarrow\left(\pi^{*} a^{\prime}\right)^{\ell}=\theta \beta \text { for some } \beta \in B, \ell \geq 0 . \quad \text { (Nullstellensatz) }
\end{aligned}
$$

Note that the norm map $N=N_{\text {Frac } B / k\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{d}\right)}$ is multiplicative. Applying the norm map to the last of the above equivalent conditions gives the equation

$$
\begin{aligned}
N\left(\left(\pi^{*} a^{\prime}\right)^{\ell}\right) & =N(\theta) N(\beta) \\
\left(a^{\prime}\right)^{\left[\operatorname{Frac} B: k\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{d}\right)\right] \ell} & =a N(\beta) .
\end{aligned}
$$

In particular, $a$ divides a power of $a^{\prime}$. Since $B$ is a UFD, this implies that $r \mid a^{\prime}$. Therefore $Z(r) \subseteq Z\left(a^{\prime}\right) \subseteq \pi(Z)$, as desired. We conclude that $\pi(Z)=Z(a)$, and hence has dimension $d-1$. Thus $Z$ also has dimension $d-1$, and so we are done.

Remark. Note the significance of a ring's being a UFD to this proof. To get a geometric sense for the UFD condition, we comment that

$$
A \text { is a UFD } \Longleftrightarrow \text { Every codimension } 1 \text { prime of } A \text { is principal. }
$$

For the remainder of the lecture, we consider some easy variants/corollaries of Krull's principal ideal theorem.

Corollary. Let $Y$ be of pure dimension $d$, and let $f_{1}, \ldots, f_{r}$ be regular functions on $Y$. Then every irreducible component of $Z\left(f_{1}, \ldots, f_{r}\right)$ has dimension $\geq d-r$.

Proof strategy. Induction on $r$.
Corollary. Let $X, Y \subseteq \mathbb{A}^{n}$ be of pure dimensions d and e, respectively. Then each irreducible component of $X \cap Y$ has dimension $\geq d+e-n$.

Proof. We "reduce to the diagonal:"
The intersection $X \cap Y \subseteq \mathbb{A}^{n}$ is isomorphic to $(X \times Y) \cap \Delta \subseteq \mathbb{A}^{2 n}$, where $\Delta$ is the diagonal $\left\{(x, x) \in \mathbb{A}^{n} \times \mathbb{A}^{n}=\mathbb{A}^{2 n}\right\}$. Now, $\operatorname{dim}(X \times Y)=d+e$, and $\Delta$ is given by $n$ linear equations. Hence $\operatorname{dim}(X \cap Y)=\operatorname{dim}((X \times Y) \cap \Delta) \geq d+e-n$, as desired.
Corollary. If $X, Y \subseteq \mathbb{P}^{n}$ are closed of pure dimensions $d$ and $e$, respectively, then each irreducible component of $X \cap Y$ has dimension $\geq d+e-n$. Furthermore, if $d+e-n \geq 0$, then $X \cap Y \neq \varnothing$.

Proof sketch. For the first claim, pass to affine patches.
For the second claim, consider the closed subsets Cone $(X)$, $\operatorname{Cone}(Y) \subseteq \mathbb{A}^{n+1}$. Their intersection has dimension at least $(d+1)+(e+1)-(n+1) \geq 1$, and hence $0 \in \operatorname{Cone}(X) \cap \operatorname{Cone}(Y)$. Therefore there are nonzero points lying in Cone $(X) \cap \operatorname{Cone}(Y)$.

October 26: Dimensions of Fibers. From last time, we know that if $Y$ is irreducible of dimension $d$ and $f$ is a nonzero regular function on $Y$, then $Z(f)$ is pure dimension $d-1$. We get two corollaries from this.

Corollary. Suppose $Y$ is pure dimension $d$, and $f_{1}, \ldots, f_{r}$ are regular functions on $Y$. Then every component of $Z\left(f_{1}, \ldots, f_{r}\right)$ has dimension $\geq d-1$.

Corollary. Suppose $X, Y$ are closed in $\mathbb{A}^{n}$ or $\mathbb{P}^{n}$, $X$ has pure dimension $D$, and $Y$ has pure dimension $e$. Then every component of $X \cap Y$ has dimension $\geq d+e-n$.

These are analogous to results in complex geometry and contrary to the corresponding real cases. For example, consider the intersection of the surfaces defined by $z=1$ and $x^{2}+y^{2}+z^{2}=1$ (see the diagram below). Points in the intersection must satisfy $z=1$ and $x^{2}+y^{2}=(x+i y)(x-i y)=0$. In the real case, there is only one such point. In the complex case, we get a pair of lines as the intersection. In essence, things can intersect more than expected, but not less.


We now prove that our notion of dimension using fraction fields coincides with Krull dimension from commutative algebra.

Theorem. Let $X_{e} \subseteq X_{d}$ with $X_{e}$ irreducible of dimension e and $X_{d}$ irreducible of dimension d. Then $\exists X_{e} \subsetneq X_{e+1} \subsetneq \cdots \subsetneq X_{d}$ with $X_{j}$ irreducible of dimension $j$.

Proof. We first reduce to the affine case. We will induct on $d-e$. The base case of $e=d$ is obvious (we need not find any additional $X_{j}$ 's). Now suppose $e<d$. Take a regular function $f$ on $X_{d}$ so that $\left.f\right|_{X_{e}}=0$. Note that $X_{e} \subseteq Z(f)$. Since $X_{e}$ is irreducible, $X_{e} \subseteq X_{d-1}$ for some irreducible component $X_{d-1}$ of $Z(f)$ with $\operatorname{dim} X_{d-1}=d-1$. We have now reduced to $d-e-1$, so we induct.

In general, Krull dimension is more robust than transcendence degree. For example, we may consider the chain of ideals in $\mathbb{Z}:(0) \subseteq(x) \subseteq(x, 3)$. In $\mathbb{Q}$, this chain collapses to
$(0) \subseteq(x)$. Thus, passing to the fraction field can lose information about the structure of a ring. Krull dimension also allows us to reason about more complicated rings (e.g. the Krull dimension of entire functions on $\mathbb{C}$ is 1 ). However, treating Krull dimension in general brings up additional concerns that we do not want to worry about for now.

We now wish to prove some results about dimensions of fibers of regular maps.
Theorem. Let $X$ and $Y$ be irreducible of dimensions $m$ and $n$, respectively. Let $\pi: Y \rightarrow X$ be a regular map. Then
(1) $\forall x \in X, \pi^{-1}(x)=\emptyset$ or $\operatorname{dim} \pi^{-1}(x) \geq n-m$.
(2) Suppose $\overline{\pi(Y)}=X$. Then there exists a nonempty $U \subseteq X$ s.t. $\pi^{-1}(x) \neq \emptyset$ and $\operatorname{dim} \pi^{-1}(x)=n-m \forall x \in U$.

Remark. Note that (1) is not true in $\mathbb{R}$. Let $X=\mathbb{R}^{2}$ and $Y=\mathbb{R}$. Take $\pi(x, y)=x^{2}+y^{2}$. Then $\pi^{-1}(0)=\{(0,0)\}$, which has dimension $0<2-1$.

Theorem. Let $X$ and $Y$ be quasi-projective varieties and $\pi: Y \rightarrow X$ a regular map.
(3) For $y \in Y$, define $d(y)$ to be the maximal dimension of an irreducible component of $\pi^{-1}(\pi(y))$ containing $y$. Then $\forall k,\{y \in Y: d(y) \geq k\}$ is closed.
(4) If $\pi: Y \rightarrow X$ is closed, then $\forall k,\left\{x: \pi^{-1}(x) \neq \emptyset\right.$ and $\left.\operatorname{dim} \pi^{-1}(x) \geq k\right\}$ is closed.

As an example of $d(y)$ (or dimension at the point $y$ ), see the diagram below on the left. We have a union of a line and a plane. The dimension at any point on the plane (including the intersection point) is 2 . The dimension at a point $y$ off of the plane is 1 .
(3) and (4) essentially state that fiber dimension is upper semi-continuous. That is, dimension can only go up as we approach a point. In (4), we have some additional considerations due to the fact that some points may not be hit by our map at all. As an example, consider $\pi: \mathbb{A}^{2} \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^{2}$ with $\pi(x, y)=(x, x y)$ (shown in the diagram below on the right). We have that the fibers of most points are points (dimension 0 ), but the fiber of $(0,0)$ is a line (dimension 1). Thus, the dimension 1 points form a closed set. In the image, we see that we run into trouble because our map is not closed.


We now prove these claims.

Proof of (1). The statement is local on $X$, so we may assume $X$ is affine. Take a Noether normalization $\nu: X \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^{m}$. The following argument can be visualized with the diagram below:


Note that

$$
\pi^{-1}\left(\nu^{-1}(\nu(x))\right)=\bigsqcup_{x^{\prime} \in \nu^{-1}(x)} \pi^{-1}\left(x^{\prime}\right)
$$

Thus, irreducible components of $\pi^{-1}(x)$ must also be irreducible components of $(\nu \circ \pi)^{-1}(\nu(x))$. We can write $\nu(x)=Z\left(f_{1}, \ldots, f_{m}\right)$ where $f_{1}, \ldots, f_{m}$ are linear functions on $\mathbb{A}^{m}$. Then $(\nu \circ \pi)^{-1}(\nu(x))=Z\left(\pi^{*} f_{1}, \ldots, \pi^{*} f_{m}\right)$, so every irreducible component has dimension $\geq$ $n-m$.

Proof of (2). We first reduce to the affine case. Recall from Wednesday, October 10, that if $Y$ and $X$ are irreducible and $\pi: Y \rightarrow X$ is dominant, then there exists a nonempty open $U \subseteq X$ s.t. $\pi^{-1}(U) \rightarrow U$ factors through a finite, surjective map as $\pi^{-1}(U) \rightarrow U \times \mathbb{A}^{d} \rightarrow U$. Notice $\operatorname{dim} \pi^{-1}(U)=\operatorname{dim} Y=n$ and $\operatorname{dim} U \times \mathbb{A}^{d}=\operatorname{dim} U+d=m+d$, so $n=m+d$. So for $x \in U, \pi^{-1}(x)$ is finite and surjective over $\mathbb{A}^{n-m}$. Thus, $\operatorname{dim} \pi^{-1}(x)=n-m$.

Proof of (3). We induct on $\operatorname{dim} X$. If $\operatorname{dim} X=0$, the statement says $d(y)$, defined to be the maximal dimension of an irreducible component of $Y$ through $y$, is uppper semicontinuous. Note that

$$
\{y: d(y) \geq k\}=\bigcup_{\substack{Z \text { irreducible component of } Y, \operatorname{dim} Z \geq k}} Z .
$$

Each irreducible component is closed, and the union of closed sets is closed, so $\{y: d(y) \geq k\}$ is closed. Hence, $d(y)$ is upper semicontinuous, finishing our base case.

Note that if $Y$ is not irreducible, we can write $Y=\bigcup Y_{j}$ for irreducible $Y_{j}$. The theorem then follows from the theorem from each $Y_{j} \rightarrow X$. Thus, we may assume that $Y$ is irreducible. We may also replace $X$ by $\overline{\pi(Y)}$, so we may assume $X$ is irreducible.

Let $\operatorname{dim} X=m$ and $\operatorname{dim} Y=n$. If $k \leq n-m$, we are done, since $d(y) \geq k \forall y \in Y$. Thus, we may assume $k>n-m$. Choose $U \subseteq X$ as in (2). Then $d(y)=n-m$ for $y \in \pi^{-1}(U)$. Replace $X$ by $X^{\prime}=X-U$ and $Y$ by $\pi^{-1}\left(X^{\prime}\right)$. Since $\operatorname{dim} X^{\prime}<\operatorname{dim} X$, we may induct.

Proof of (4). Note that

$$
\left\{x \in X: \pi^{-1}(x) \neq \emptyset \text { and } \operatorname{dim} \pi^{-1}(x) \geq k\right\}=\pi(\{y \in Y: d(y) \geq k\})
$$

Thus, the statement follows from (3) and the condition that $\pi$ is closed.

October 29: Hilbert functions and Hilbert polynomials. Today we study Hilbert functions, a subject which connects dimension to combinatorial commutative algebra. We will have the problem that we want to talk both about dimension and degree a lot today; we'll try to stick to the convention that dimensions are called " $d$ " and degrees are called " $\delta$ ".

Let $A=k\left[x_{0}, \ldots, x_{n}\right]$ with its usual grading, and let $M$ be a finitely generated graded A-module. We define the Hilbert function of $M$ to be:

$$
h_{M}^{\mathrm{func}}(t):=\operatorname{dim}_{k} M_{t} .
$$

We have the following basic commutative algebra lemma:
Lemma. There is a polynomial $h_{M}^{\text {poly }}(t)$, of degree $\leq n$, such that $h_{M}^{\text {func }}(t)=h_{M}^{\text {poly }}(t)$ for $t$ sufficiently large.
Proof (omitted in class). Our proof is by induction on $n$. In our base case, $n=-1$, we have $A=k$, so $M$ is a simply a finite dimensional graded vector space. Then $M_{t}=0$ for $t \gg 0$, so we can take $h_{M}^{\text {poly }}(t)=0$.

Now for the inductive case. Let $A^{\prime}=k\left[x_{0}, \ldots, x_{n-1}\right]=A / x_{n}$. Let $K$ and $Q$ be the kernel and cokernel of multiplication by $x_{n}$ on $M$, so we have an exact sequence

$$
0 \rightarrow K \rightarrow M \xrightarrow{x_{n}} M \rightarrow Q \rightarrow 0 .
$$

Degree by degree, we have an exact sequence

$$
0 \rightarrow K_{t} \rightarrow M_{t} \xrightarrow{x_{n}} M_{t+1} \rightarrow Q_{t+1} \rightarrow 0
$$

so we deduce

$$
h_{M}^{\mathrm{func}}(t+1)-h_{M}^{\mathrm{func}}(t)=h_{Q}^{\mathrm{func}}(t+1)-h_{K}^{\mathrm{func}}(t) .
$$

(This is several applications of the rank-nullity theorem, but by now you should learn the more general fact that, in any exact sequence of vector spaces, the alternating sum of dimensions is 0 .)

We note that $K$ and $Q$ are $A^{\prime}$ modules and are finitely generated (the former by Hilbert's basis theorem in $M$, the latter because $Q$ is a quotient of $M$ ). So there are Hilbert polynomials $h_{K}^{\text {poly }}$ and $h_{Q}^{\text {poly }}$. We deduce that, for $t$ sufficiently large, $h_{M}^{\text {func }}(t+1)-h_{M}^{\text {func }}(t)$ is a polynomial of degree $\leq n-1$ in $t$. So $h_{M}^{\text {func }}$ is a polynomial of degree $\leq n$ in $t$.

If $X$ is Zariski closed in $\mathbb{P}^{n}$, with radical ideal $I$, we write $h_{X}^{\text {func }}$ and $h_{X}^{\text {poly }}$ for $h_{k\left[x_{0}, \ldots, x_{n}\right] / I}^{\text {func }}$ and $h_{k\left[x_{0}, \ldots, x_{n}\right] / I}^{\text {poly }}$.

We begin with several examples:
Example. If $X$ is all of $\mathbb{P}^{n}$, we want to compute the Hilbert function of $k\left[x_{0}, \ldots, x_{n}\right]$ itself. So we want to compute the dimension of the vector space of degree $t$ homogenous polynomials in $x_{0}, x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}$. Using the obvious basis of monomials, this is $\#\left\{\left(a_{0}, a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n}\right): 0 \leq\right.$ $\left.a_{j}, \sum a_{j}=t\right\}$. This is $\binom{n+t}{n}$ for $t \geq 0$. For $t<0$, we have $h^{\text {func }}(t)=0$, but $h^{\text {poly }}(t)$ is by definition given by $\binom{n+t}{n}=\frac{(t+n)(t+n-1) \cdots(t+1)}{n!}$. For future reference, we observe that this is a polynomial with leading term $\frac{t^{n}}{n!}$.
Example. Let $f(x, y, z)$ be a squarefree degree $\delta$ polynomial in $A:=k[x, y, z]$; we compute the Hilbert polynomial of $Z(f)$. In other words, we must compute the dimension of the degree $t$ part of the ring $A / f A$. We have a short exact sequence $0 \rightarrow A \xrightarrow{f} A \rightarrow A / f A \rightarrow 0$ which, degree by degree, gives $0 \rightarrow A_{t-\delta} \rightarrow A_{t} \rightarrow(A / f A)_{t} \rightarrow 0$. So $\operatorname{dim}(A / f A)_{t}=$ $\operatorname{dim} A_{t}-\operatorname{dim} A_{t-\delta}=\binom{t+2}{2}-\binom{t-\delta+2}{2}=\delta t+\frac{3 \delta-\delta^{2}}{2}$.

Remark. Above, we wrote $A \xrightarrow{f} A$. If you read more sophisticated sources, you will see that they write $A[-\delta] \xrightarrow{f} A$. The reason for this is that a map of graded modules, by definition, is required to preserve degree, so $A \xrightarrow{f} A$ is not a map of graded modules. The notation $A[-\delta]$ means $A$ with shifted grading: $A[-\delta]_{j}:=A_{j-\delta}$. I find this convention confusing and will avoid it when possible.
Example. Let's specialize the previous example to $\delta=2$, with $Z(f)$ a smooth conic. So $\delta t+\frac{3 \delta-\delta^{2}}{2}=2 t+1$. We note that a smooth conic is isomorphic to $\mathbb{P}^{1}$ (if $f=x z-y^{2}$, the isomorphism is $(x: y: z)=\left(t^{2}: t u: u^{2}\right)$ for $(t: u)$ in $\left.\mathbb{P}^{1}\right)$. So the Hilbert series of $\mathbb{P}^{1}$ as a subvariety of itself (or as a line in $\mathbb{P}^{2}$ ) is $t+1$, but the Hilbert series $\mathbb{P}^{1}$ embedded as a smooth conic in $\mathbb{P}^{2}$ is $2 t+1$.

Example. We can generalize the previous example as follows: For any positive integers $m$ and $r$, we have the $r$-uple Veronese embedding $v: \mathbb{P}^{m} \rightarrow \mathbb{P}^{\binom{m+r-1}{m}-1}$, such that degree $r$ equations in $\mathbb{P}^{m}$ are restrictions of linear equations from the big projective space. We looked at the 2-uple Veronese $\mathbb{P}^{2} \rightarrow \mathbb{P}^{5}$ in a previous problem set. If $X$ is Zariski closed in $\mathbb{P}^{m}$, we have $h_{v(X)}^{*}(t)=h_{X}^{*}(r t)$, where the $*$ could be either func or poly.

Remark. We have seen that $h_{X}^{\text {poly }}$ depends on the embedding of $X$ in $\mathbb{P}^{n}$, not just on the abstract isomorphism type of $X$. Here is something which was incredibly mysterious in the nineteenth century: $h_{X}^{\text {poly }}(0)$ only depends on $X$ ! We'll prove this later this term for curves; the proof for general $X$ involves inventing sheaf cohomology.

We now want to connect Hilbert polynomials to degree.
Theorem. Let $X$ be Zariski closed in $\mathbb{P}^{n}$ of dimension $d$. Then the leading term of $h_{X}^{\text {poly }}$ is of the form $\frac{\delta}{d!} t^{d}$ for a positive integer $d$ called the degree of $X$.

This proof is slightly restructured from the presentation in class.
Lemma. Let $A=k\left[x_{0}, \ldots, x_{d}\right]$. Let $M$ be a finitely generated graded $A$-module and suppose that the action of $A$ on $M$ factors through $A / f A$ for some nonzero $f$. Then $h_{M}^{\text {poly }}$ has degree $<d$.

Proof of Theorem. Choose a Noether normalization $A / f A \rightarrow k\left[x_{0}, \ldots, x_{d-1}\right]$. Then $M$ is a finitely generated graded $k\left[x_{0}, \ldots, x_{d-1}\right]$ module.
Proof. Let $B$ be the homogenous coordinate ring of $X$. Choose a Noether normalization $X \rightarrow \mathbb{P}^{d}$, and let $A$ be the homogenous coordinate ring of $\mathbb{P}^{d}$. So $B$ is a finite $A$-algebra. Let $\delta$ be the dimension of $B \otimes_{A} \operatorname{Frac}(A)$ as a $\operatorname{Frac}(A)$ vector space. So we can choose $\beta_{1}, \beta_{2}, \ldots, \beta_{\delta}$ in $B$ giving a $\operatorname{Frac}(A)$ basis for $B \otimes_{A} \operatorname{Frac}(A)$ over $\operatorname{Frac}(A)$; let $\beta_{j}$ have degree $\delta_{j}$. This gives an injection $\bigoplus A\left[-\delta_{j}\right] \rightarrow B$ with some cokernel $Q$. We deduce that $h_{B}^{\text {poly }}(t)=\sum_{j=1}^{\delta} h_{A}^{\text {poly }}\left(t-\delta_{j}\right)+h_{Q}^{\text {poly }}(t)=\sum_{j=1}^{\delta}\binom{t-\delta_{j}+d}{d}+h_{Q}^{\text {poly }}(t)$. The sum has leading term $\frac{\delta}{d!} t^{d}$, so we must show that $h_{Q}^{\text {poly }}$ has degree $<d$.

We have $Q \otimes_{A} \operatorname{Frac}(A)=0$, and $Q$ is finitely generate, so $Q$ is an $A / f A$-module for some $f$. So the lemma tells us that $\operatorname{deg} h_{Q}^{\text {poly }}<d$, as desired.
Remark. On the homework, you will establish the following: Let $X$ be Zariski closed in $\mathbb{A}^{n}$ with ideal $I$. Let $k\left[x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right]_{\leq t}$ be the set of polynomials of degree $\leq t$. Then $\operatorname{dim} k\left[x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right]_{\leq t} /\left(I \cap k\left[x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right]_{\leq t}\right)$ is a polynomial in $t$ for $t \gg 0$, of degree $\operatorname{dim} X$.

Remark. There is another nice result along these lines. Let $X$ be an affine variety with coordinate ring $A$, and let $x \in X$ correspond to the maximal ideal $\mathfrak{m}_{x} \subseteq A$. Then $\operatorname{dim}_{k} A / \mathfrak{m}_{x}^{t+1}$ is polynomial in $t$ for $t \gg 0$. The degree of this polynomial is the largest dimension of any irreducible component of $X$ containing $x$. The leading term is $\frac{\delta}{d!} t^{d}$ where $\delta$ is the so-called muliptlicity of $x$. The function $\operatorname{dim}_{k} A / \mathfrak{m}_{x}^{t+1}$ is called the Hilbert-Samuel function.
October 31: Bezout's Theorem. Today we discuss Bezout's theorem:
Theorem. (Imprecise version) Let $f, g \in k[x, y, z]$ be relatively prime homogeneous polynomials of degrees $d$ and $e$. Then $f=g=0$ has de solutions.

There are several caveats in the above version:

- Need $k$ to be algebraically closed.
- Need to work in $\mathbb{P}^{2}$ instead of $\mathbb{A}^{2}$. Two curves in $\mathbb{A}^{2}$ may intersect at infinity, and we need to take that into account.
- Need to count multiplicity, e.g., a line tangent to a circle intersects the circle at a point of multiplicity 2 .
- Need to rule out the possibility that the curves have a component in question, such as a line intersecting itself.
On commutative algebra side, the precise statement is the following:
Theorem. Let $f$ and $g \in k[x, y, z]$ be relatively prime homogeneous polynomials of degrees $d$ and $e$. The Hilbert polynomial of $k[x, y, z] /(f, g)$ is the constant polynomial de.
Proof. Let $A=k[x, y, z] . f, g$ being relatively prime implies that $g$ is not a zero-divisor in $A / f A$ and we have the following short exact sequence:

$$
0 \rightarrow A / f A \xrightarrow{\cdot g} A / f A \rightarrow A /(f, g) \rightarrow 0 .
$$

So by results from last time, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
h_{A /(f, g)}(t) & =h_{A / f A}(t)-h_{A / f A}(t-e) \\
& =\left[\binom{t+2}{2}-\binom{t-d+2}{2}\right]-\left[\binom{t-e+2}{2}-\binom{t-d-e+2}{2}\right] \\
& =d e
\end{aligned}
$$

Note that for any ideal $I, I \subseteq \sqrt{I}$, and hence $A / I \rightarrow A / \sqrt{I}$ is surjective, which further implies that $\operatorname{dim}(A / I)_{t} \geq \operatorname{dim}(A / \sqrt{I})_{t}$. Thus $h_{A / \sqrt{(f, g)}}^{\text {poly }}=m \leq d e$ for some integer $m$.
Claim. This $m$ is actually the number of geometric points of intersection.
Proof of Claim. It suffices to show that if $p_{1}, \cdots, p_{c} \in \mathbb{P}^{n}$ are $c$ distinct points, then $h_{p_{1}, \cdots, p_{c}}^{\text {poly }}(t)=$ c. In fact, if all of the points are in $\mathbb{A}^{n}$, then $\mathcal{O}_{\left\{p_{1}, \cdots, p_{c}\right\}} \cong k^{\oplus c}$. Now choose a hyperplane $\{\lambda=0\}$ not passing through any $p_{i}$. Let $U=\{\lambda \neq 0\} \cong \mathbb{A}^{n}$. Then functions regular on $U$ are of the form $\frac{f}{\lambda^{D}}$ for some $f \in k\left[x_{0}, \cdots, x_{n}\right]$. Let $R$ denote the reduced homogeneous coordinate ring of $\left\{p_{1}, \cdots, p_{n}\right\}$. For each $t$, we get a map $R_{t} \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{\left\{p_{1}, \cdots, p_{c}\right\}}, f \mapsto \frac{f}{\lambda^{t}}$. Thus we have a sequence of maps

$$
R_{0} \stackrel{\lambda}{\hookrightarrow} R_{1} \stackrel{\lambda}{\hookrightarrow} R_{2} \stackrel{\lambda}{\hookrightarrow} \cdots \mathcal{O}_{\left\{p_{1}, \cdots, p_{c}\right\}}
$$

It terminates since $\mathcal{O}_{\left\{p_{1}, \cdots, p_{c}\right\}}$ is finite dimensional, i.e., for large $t$, we have $R_{t} \cong \mathcal{O}_{\left\{p_{1}, \cdots, p_{c}\right\}}$. This implies that the Hilbert polynomial is $c$.

What about $\mathbb{P}^{n}$ ? If $f_{1}, \cdots, f_{n} \in k\left[x_{0}, \cdots, x_{n}\right]$ are homogeneous polynomials of degrees $d_{1}, \cdots, d_{n}$, is $Z\left(f_{1}, \cdots, f_{n}\right)$ given by $d_{1} \cdots d_{n}$ points with multiplicity? The answer is yes, but the commutative algebra is harder.

Definition. $f_{1}, \ldots, f_{n}$ is called a regular sequence in a ring $R$ if $f_{j}$ is not a zero-divisor in $R /\left(f_{1}, \cdots, f_{j-1}\right)$ for all $j$.

This definition is exactly what we need to produce an exact sequence. Thus we have
Theorem. If $f_{1}, \ldots, f_{n}$ is a regular sequence, then $h_{k\left[x_{0}, \cdots, x_{n}\right] /\left(f_{1}, \cdots, f_{n}\right)}^{\text {poly }}=d_{1} \cdots d_{n}$.
But a more geometrically natural condition is that $\operatorname{dim} Z\left(f_{1}, \cdots, f_{n}\right)=0$.
Definition. Let $R$ be a commutative ring of Krull dimension $k . \quad R$ is called CohenMacaulay if whenever $R /\left(f_{1}, \cdots, f_{j}\right)$ has dimension $k-j, f_{1}, \cdots, f_{j}$ is a regular sequence.

This definition has roots in the following two theorems:
Theorem. (Macaulay, 1916) $k\left[x_{0}, \cdots, x_{n}\right]$ is Cohen-Macaulay.
Theorem. (Cohen, 1946) Regular rings are Cohen-Macaulay.
There is a good discussion about the Cohen-Macaulay issues at Mathoverflow.
November 2: Tangent spaces and Cotangent spaces. We define Tangent spaces at points of our variety so that we can talk about smoothness. We show that what we see in our calculus classes agrees with the commutative algebra definition.

Let $f \in k\left[x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right]$ and let $\vec{v}=\left(v_{1}, \ldots, v_{n}\right) \in k^{n}$. Recall that the directional derivative is defined by

$$
\nabla_{\vec{v}}(f)=\sum_{j=1}^{n} v_{j} \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_{j}}
$$

Lemma. Let $f_{1}, f_{2}, \ldots, f_{m} \in k\left[x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right]$. Let $I$ be the ideal $\left\langle f_{1}, f_{2}, \ldots, f_{m}\right\rangle$ and let $A=k\left[x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right] / I$. Let $X=Z(I)$ and let $a \in X$, with corresponding maximal ideal $\mathfrak{m}_{a} \in A$.

For a vector $\vec{v}$ in $k^{n}$, the following are equivalent:
(1) The map $f \mapsto \nabla_{\vec{v}}(f)(a)$ from $k\left[x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right] \rightarrow k$, descends to a map $A \rightarrow k$.
(2) For every $f \in I$, we have

$$
\nabla_{\vec{v}}(f)(a)=0 .
$$

(3) For each $1 \leq i \leq m$, we have

$$
\nabla_{\vec{v}}\left(f_{i}\right)(a)=0 .
$$

The set of such vectors $\vec{v}$ is called the tangent space $T_{a} X$.
Proof. The first 2 are equivalent since the map descends to $k\left[x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right] / I$ if and only if $I$ is in the kernel.

2 implies 3 is immediate. Now, we show that 3 implies 2 . let $\nabla_{\vec{v}}\left(f_{i}\right)(a)=0$ for a generating set $\left\{f_{1}, f_{2}, \ldots, f_{m}\right\}$ of $I$. Using Leibniz rule, we simplify $\nabla_{\vec{v}}(g h)(a)=g(a) \nabla_{\vec{v}}(h)(a)+$ $h(a) \nabla_{\vec{v}}(g)(a)$. If $h=f_{i}$, then $f_{i}(a)=0$ as $a \in Z(I)$ and $\nabla_{\vec{v}}\left(f_{i}\right)(a)=0$ by assumption, implying that $\nabla_{\vec{v}}\left(g f_{i}\right)(a)=0$ for any $g \in k\left[x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right]$. If $f \in I$, we can write $f=g_{1} f_{1}+g_{2} f_{2} \ldots+g_{m} f_{m} ; \nabla_{\vec{v}}\left(g_{i} f_{i}\right)(a)=0$ along with linearity implies that $\nabla_{\vec{v}}(f)(a)$.

Let $R$ be a commutative $k$-algebra and let $M$ be an $R$-module. A derivation $R \rightarrow M$ over $k$ is a map $D: R \rightarrow M$ obeying

- $D(c)=0$, for $c \in k$.
- $D(f+g)=D(f)+D(g)$.
- $D(f g)=f D(g)+g D(f)$, where we have used the $R$-module structure of $M$.

Lemma. Let $R=k\left[x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right]$ and let $M$ be any $R$-module. Then, for any $m_{1}, m_{2}, \ldots$, $m_{n} \in M$, there is a unique derivation $D: R \rightarrow M$ with $D\left(x_{i}\right)=m_{i}$.

Proof. Using the last rule and linearity, we see that by specifying where $x_{i}$ maps to, $D(f)$ is uniquely determined. In particular, $D(f)=\sum_{i=1}^{n} \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_{i}} D\left(x_{i}\right)$, which satisfies the properties of a derivation.

Lemma. Let $\mathfrak{m}$ be a maximal ideal of $R$. Show that every derivation $R \rightarrow R / \mathfrak{m}$ vanishes on $\mathfrak{m}^{2}$.

Proof. If $r, s \in \mathfrak{m}$, then $D(r s)=r D(s)+s D(r)=0$ in $R / \mathfrak{m}$. Therefore, $D$ vanishes on $\mathfrak{m}^{2}$ as any element of $\mathfrak{m}^{2}$ is of the form $\sum_{i=1}^{t} r_{i} s_{i}$, for $r_{i}, s_{i} \in \mathfrak{m}$.

Lemma. Let $\mathfrak{m}$ be a maximal ideal of $R$. Suppose that the composition $k \rightarrow R \rightarrow R / \mathfrak{m}$ is an isomorprhism $k \cong R / \mathfrak{m}$. Show that the space of derivations $R \rightarrow R / \mathfrak{m}$ is isomorphic to $\operatorname{Hom}\left(\mathfrak{m} / \mathfrak{m}^{2}, k\right)$.

The $R / \mathfrak{m}$ vector space $\mathfrak{m} / \mathfrak{m}^{2}$ is called the Zariski cotangent space of $(R, \mathfrak{m})$.
Proof. We are in the following setup:


Note that the above short exact sequence splits (as $R / \mathfrak{m} \cong k$ ). Therefore, we can write any element $r \in R$ as a sum of an element in $\mathfrak{m}$ and $k$.

Let $\operatorname{Der}(R, R / \mathfrak{m})$ denote the vector space of derivations $R \mapsto R / \mathfrak{m}$. We can restrict a derivation $D$ in $\operatorname{Der}(R, R / \mathfrak{m})$ to $\mathfrak{m} \subset R$, and obtain a linear map, $\left.D\right|_{\mathfrak{m}}$ from $\mathfrak{m}$ to $R / \mathfrak{m} \cong k$. The previous lemma tells us that $\left.D\right|_{\mathfrak{m}}$ vanishes on $\mathfrak{m}^{2}$, hence $\left.D\right|_{\mathfrak{m}}$ induces a linear map $\widetilde{D}$ from $\mathfrak{m} / \mathfrak{m}^{2}$ to $k$. We shall show that the map $D \mapsto \widetilde{D}$ is an isomorphism from $\operatorname{Der}(R, R / \mathfrak{m})$ to $\operatorname{Hom}\left(\mathfrak{m} / \mathfrak{m}^{2}, k\right)$.

Suppose $D$ is a nonzero derivation, i.e, $D(r) \neq 0$, for some $r \in R$. Then $D(r)=D(m)+$ $D(\lambda) \neq 0$ for elements $m \in \mathfrak{m}$ and $\lambda \in k$. However $D(\lambda)=0$ since $\lambda \in k$. Therefore, $D(m) \neq 0$ due to which $\widetilde{D}(m) \neq 0$, or $\widetilde{D} \not \equiv 0$. To show surjectiviy, take an element $f \in$ $\operatorname{Hom}\left(\mathfrak{m} / \mathfrak{m}^{2}, k\right)$, this gives us a map from $\mathfrak{m}$ to $k$ (by composing with the map $\mathfrak{m} \rightarrow \mathfrak{m} / \mathfrak{m}^{2}$ ). Thus, we also obtain a map $D$ from $R$ to $k$ (by composing with the map $R \rightarrow \mathfrak{m}$, which exists since the short exact sequence splits). This is easily checked to be a derivation such that $f=\widetilde{D}$. Therefore, $\operatorname{Der}(R, R / m) \cong \operatorname{Hom}\left(\mathfrak{m} / \mathfrak{m}^{2}, k\right)$.

The Zariski tangent space of $(R, \mathfrak{m})$ is defined to be $\operatorname{Der}(R, R / \mathfrak{m})$ which we have just shown is isomorphic to the dual of the Zariski cotangent space (when $R / \mathfrak{m} \cong k$ ).

We see that the tangent/cotangent spaces of a variety $X$ at a point $x$ are both intrinsic quantities, which can be described solely in terms of the coordinate ring of $R$ and the maximal
ideal $\mathfrak{m}_{x}$. But they are also both very concrete quantities: If we embed $X$ into $\mathbb{A}^{n}$, with ideal $f_{1}, \ldots, f_{m}$, then the tangent space is the solution to the linear equations

$$
\sum v_{j} \frac{\partial f_{i}}{\partial x_{j}}=0 \quad 1 \leq i \leq m
$$

November 5: Tangent bundle, vector fields, and 1-forms. Today we define the tangent bundle, but before we do so, we list out some properties of tangent and cotangent spaces which should have been mentioned last time.
$\mathbf{T}_{\mathbf{x}}$ is functorial: If we have a regular map $f: X \rightarrow Y$, where $X$ and $Y$ are affine varieties in $\mathbb{A}^{n}$ and $\mathbb{A}^{m}$ respectively. Then we have a map $f_{*}: T_{x} X \rightarrow T_{f(x)} Y$, given by the following Jacobian.

$$
f_{*}=\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
\frac{\partial f_{1}}{\partial x_{1}} & \cdots & \frac{\partial f_{1}}{\partial x_{n}} \\
\vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\
\frac{\partial f_{m}}{\partial x_{1}} & \cdots & \frac{\partial f_{m}}{\partial x_{n}}
\end{array}\right)
$$

Strictly speaking, this is a map from $T_{x} \mathbb{A}^{n}$ to $T_{f(x)} \mathbb{A}^{m}$. To get the map from $T_{x} X$, we restrict the map above to the subspace $T_{x} X$.

We can also define this induced map more abstractly. Recall that elements of $T_{x} X$ are $k$-linear derivations from $\mathcal{O}(X)$ to $\mathcal{O}(X) / \mathfrak{m}_{x}$. We can compose this with the induced map from $\mathcal{O}(Y)$ to $\mathcal{O}(X)$ to get a $k$-linear derivation from $\mathcal{O}(Y)$ to $\mathcal{O}(X) / \mathfrak{m}_{x}$, which can be canonically identified with $\mathcal{O}(Y) / \mathfrak{m}_{f(x)}$, giving an element of $T_{f(x)} Y$.

Tangent space of fibers: Suppose now we have a regular map from $Y$ to $X$. Pick a point $x \in X$, and let $Z=f^{-1}(x)$ be a subvariety of $Y$. Pick a point $y \in Z$. The question is, what's the relation between $T_{y} Y, T_{y} Z$, and $T_{x} X$. Because $X$ sits inside $Y$, we have the map from $T_{y} Z$ to $T_{y} Y$ induced by the inclusion map. We also have a map from $T_{y} Y$ to $T_{x} X$ induced by $f$. And if we compose the two maps, we get the map induced by the constant map from $Z$ to $X$, which must necessarily be 0 .

$$
T_{y} Z \xrightarrow{i_{*}} T_{y} Y \xrightarrow{f_{*}} T_{x} X
$$

The composition $f_{*} \circ i_{*}=0$, but $T_{y} Z$ is not necessarily equal to kernel of the map. Consider a map $f$ from $\mathbb{A}^{1}$ to $\mathbb{A}^{1}$ given by $y \mapsto y^{2}$, and look at the pre-image of 0 . It's just the singleton point $\{0\}$. The tangent space of this point is a 0 -dimensional space. On the other hand, the induced map $f_{*}$ at $T_{0} \mathbb{A}^{1}$ sends everything to 0 , that means its kernel is 1 -dimensional. Next term, when we can talk about schemes, we will say that the scheme-theoretic fiber is Spec of the non-reduced ring $k[x, y] /\left\langle x, y^{2}\right\rangle \cong k[y] /\left(y^{2}\right)$. The Zeriski tangent space to this nonreduced ring is 1-dimensional, and is the kernel of the map on tangent spaces.

We now define the tangent bundle of an affine variety $X$ when it's embedded in $\mathbb{A}^{n}$. Let $I$ be the ideal of polynomials in $k\left[x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right]$ that vanish on $X$. This gives us a concrete way of describing the tangent space of $X$ at $x$, namely the set of all vectors $v \in \mathbb{A}^{n}$ such that $\sum_{i} v_{i} \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_{i}}$ for all $f \in I$. This also lets us build up the tangent space as a variety, which is a collection $(x, v)$, where $x \in X$, and $v \in T_{x} X$.

Definition (Tangent bundle). The tangent bundle $T X$ of an affine variety $X \subseteq \mathbb{A}^{n}$ is a closed subset of $\mathbb{A}^{2 n}$ (where the first $n$ coordinates are $\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right\}$ and the last $n$ coordinates
are $\left\{v_{1}, \ldots, v_{n}\right\}$ ) defined by the common zeroes of the following polynomials.

$$
\begin{gathered}
f\left(x_{1}, x_{2}, \ldots, x_{n}\right) \forall f \in I(X) \\
\sum_{i} v_{i} \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_{i}} \forall f \in I(X)
\end{gathered}
$$

The tangent bundle comes with a map $\pi$ to $X$, which is just projection onto the first $n$ coordinates, and the fibre of $\pi$ over any $x \in X$ turns out to be $(x, v)$, where $v$ ranges over all elements of $T_{x} X$.

A (regular) vector field is a regular section of the tangent bundle, i.e. a regular map $s$ from $X$ to $T X$ such that $\pi \circ s=$ id. Concretely, it's given by $\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right) \mapsto\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}, \phi_{1}(x), \ldots, \phi_{n}(x)\right)$, where $\phi_{i}$ are regular functions such that for all $x,\left(\phi_{1}(x), \ldots, \phi_{n}(x)\right) \in T_{x} X$. Recall the condition for a vector $v$ to lie in $T_{x} X: \sum_{i} v_{i} \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_{i}}=0$ for all $f \in I(X)$. That means a collection of regular functions $\left\{\phi_{1}, \ldots, \phi_{n}\right\}$ comes from a regular section iff $\sum_{i} \phi_{i}(x) \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_{i}}$ is 0 everywhere on $X$, or equivalently, lies in $I(X)$ for all $f \in I(X)$.

Just like how tangent vectors at $x \in X$ were defined as $k$-linear derivations from $\mathcal{O}(X)$ to $\mathcal{O}(X) / \mathfrak{m}_{x}$, we can define vector fields in terms of derivations, this time from $\mathcal{O}(X)$ to $\mathcal{O}(X)$.

More concretely, we have the following theorem.
Proposition. Let $\left\{\phi_{1}, \ldots, \phi_{n}\right\}$ be regular functions on $X$. Then the following statements are equivalent.
(1) For all $x \in X,\left(\phi_{1}(x), \ldots, \phi_{n}(x)\right)$ is in $T_{x} X$.
(2) There is a derivation $D: A \rightarrow A$ with $D\left(x_{i}\right)=\phi_{i}$.

Proof. Define a derivation from $k\left[x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right]$ to $A$ by setting $D\left(x_{i}\right)=\phi_{i}$. It will only factor through $\mathcal{O}(X)$ if for all $f \in I(X), D(f)=0$. Since $D\left(x_{i}\right)=\phi_{i}, D(f)=\sum_{i} \phi_{i}(x) \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_{i}}$. If (1) is true, then $\sum_{i} \phi_{i}(x) \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_{i}}$ must be equal to 0 , which means $D(f)=0$, and the derivation $D$ factors through $\mathcal{O}(X)$. Conversely, if the derivation factors through $\mathcal{O}(X)$, that means $D(f)=0$ for all $f \in I(X)$, and $\phi(x)$ is in the tangent space at all points $X$. This proves the result.

Now that we have defined vector fields, it's natural to try to define 1-forms as well. One way to define 1 -forms is as regular maps from $T X$ to $k$, such that they are linear on each tangent space, i.e. a map $\omega$ such that $\omega(x, c v+w)=c \omega(x, v)+\omega(x, w)$. To put it in naïvely a 1 -form is a way of regularly/holomorphically/smoothly assigning a number to each tangent vector at each point.

A way to construct 1-forms is to take exterior derivatives of regular functions. The exterior derivative $d f$ of a regular function $f: X \rightarrow k$, is the differential form that takes the tangent vector $v$ to $v(f)$ (recall that a tangent vector is a derivation).

There's a related notion of Kähler differentials, which treats differential forms as purely abstract objects in an $\mathcal{O}(X)$-module generated by $d x_{i}$, where $x_{i}$ 's are coordinate functions on the ambient $\mathbb{A}^{n}$, and the relations on the module are the relations generated by the rules of the exterior derivative, namely linearity and the Leibnitz property, and that $d(f)=0$ for all $f \in I(X)$. These clearly surject onto regular differential forms, but they usually don't inject into the space of regular differential forms. On the problem set, you will see that $x d y$ is a nonzero Kähler 1-form on $X:=\{x y=0\} \subset \mathbb{A}^{2}$, but vanishes at every point of $T X$. We will eventually be able to show that, for a smooth variety, the Kähler 1-forms and the
regular 1-forms coincide. In the world of smooth functions, other things can go wrong; see the discussion at https://mathoverflow.net/a/6138/56183.

The following question was asked after class: Is there a cotangent bundle, which 1 -forms (of either kind) are sections of? For singular $X$, no. Let $X=\{x y=0\} \subset \mathbb{A}^{2}$. The 1-form $d x$ is 0 in $\left.T_{( }^{*} a, b\right) X$ for $a=0, b \neq 0$, but not at $(0,0)$. If there were some hypothetical $T^{*} X \rightarrow X$ which $d x$ was a section of, then it would have to vanish on a closed set. For $X$ smooth, such a cotangent bundle exists. As a sketch of the construction: Let $X$ be smooth of dimension $d$. We will soon be able to show that $X$ has an open cover $U_{i}$ such that $T U_{i} \cong U_{i} \times \mathbb{A}^{d}$. Then $T U_{i}$ and $T U_{j}$ will glue by $(x, \vec{v}) \mapsto\left(x, g_{i j}(x) \vec{v}\right)$ for some regular function $g_{i j}: U_{i} \cap U_{j} \rightarrow G L_{n}$. Then $T^{*} X$ is formed by taking the varieties $U_{i} \times \mathbb{A}^{d}$ and gluing the two copies of $\left(U_{i} \cap U_{j}\right) \times \mathbb{A}^{d}$ to each other by $(x, \vec{v}) \mapsto\left(x, g_{i j}^{-T}(x) \vec{v}\right)$. If we were allowed to talk about gluing abstract varieties, this would be a construction and, after working hard enough, we could deduce that, if $X$ is affine then so is $T^{*} X$, using (for example) Proposition 7.3.4 in Vakil. But I don't see how to do this if I am not allowed to talk about the abstract object before I deduce that it is affine. See the discussion at https://mathoverflow.net/questions/186396.

November 7: Gluing Vector Fields and 1-Forms. We start with an example from the problem set. Take:

$$
X=\left\{y^{2}=x^{3}+x\right\}, \quad A=k[x, y] /\left\langle y^{2}-x^{3}-x\right\rangle, \quad \Omega_{A}^{1}=\frac{\langle d x, d y\rangle}{2 y d y-\left(3 x^{2}+1\right) d x}
$$

where that last is secretly the Kähler 1 -forms. Since $2 y$ and $3 x^{2}+1$ have no common roots, we can write $X=U \cup V$, where $U=\{2 y \neq 0\}$, and $V=\left\{3 x^{2}+1 \neq 0\right\}$. On the intersection $U \cap V$ we have $\frac{d y}{3 x^{2}+1}=\frac{d x}{2 y}$. We checked that $\Omega_{A}^{1}$ is a free $A$-module with some generator $\omega$. The idea is that we should do something like $\omega=\frac{d y}{3 x^{2}+1}=\frac{d x}{2 y}$, so that $d y=\left(3 x^{2}+1\right) \omega$, $d x=2 y \omega$. By the Nullstellensatz, we know there exist $f$ and $g$ such that $2 y f+\left(3 x^{2}+1\right) g \equiv 1$ $\bmod \left\langle y^{2}-x^{3}-x\right\rangle$. We define $\omega$ by $f d x+g d y$; conceptually, this formula is motivated by $\omega=\left(2 y f+\left(3 x^{2}+1\right) g\right) \omega=f d x+g d y$ since $2 y \omega=d x$ and $\left(3 x^{2}+1\right) \omega=d y$. So we can take one formula for $\omega$ which is valid when $2 y \neq 0$ and another which is valid when $3 x^{2}+1$ is nonzero, and glue them together to a 1-form defined on the union of these two open sets. We will want to repeat this construction generally.

Now lets look in more generality. If $X$ is affine, $U \subset X$ affine open, then we have


We observe that $T U \cong \pi_{X}^{-1}(U)$.
We showed a while ago that the condition of a function being regular can be checked locally. We deduce:

Theorem. If a function $\omega: T X \rightarrow k$ is linear on each $\pi^{-1}(x)$, then it is regular if and only if $X$ has a cover $\left\{U_{i}\right\}$ such that $\left.\omega\right|_{U_{i}}$ is regular, which holds if and only if it holds for all covers.

In other words, regular 1-forms glue. There is a similar result for Kähler 1-forms. Also, the condition of a map being regular can be checked locally. We deduce:

Theorem. If we have a set theoretic section $\sigma: X \rightarrow T X$ it is regular if and only if there exists an open cover $U_{i}$ such that $\left.\sigma\right|_{U_{i}}$ is regular for all $i$, which holds if and only if it holds for all covers.

So regular vector fields glue.
We now use this to define regular vector fields and 1-forms on non-affine varieties.
Definition. Let $X$ be a quasiprojective variety. A vector field on $X$ is a choice of vector $\varphi(x) \in T_{x} X$ for each $x \in X$ such that $\varphi$ restricts to a regular vector field on some (equivalently: any) affine cover. A regular 1 -form on $X$ is a choice for each $x \in X$ of a linear map $\omega_{x}: T_{x} X \rightarrow k$ which restricts to a regular 1-form on some (equivalently: any) affine cover.

Why equivalently any? For any pair of open covers $\left\{U_{i}\right\},\left\{V_{j}\right\}$ the intersections $\left\{U_{i} \cap V_{j}\right\}$ form an affine cover. We can use this to transfer the condition from one cover to the other.

Example (Vector fields on $\mathbb{P}^{1}$ ). $\mathbb{P}^{1}$ has homogeneous coordinate ring $k\left[z_{1}, z_{2}\right]$, so write $\mathbb{P}^{1}=U_{1} \cup U_{2}$ where $U_{i}=\left\{z_{i} \neq 0\right\}$. The regular function rings for $U_{1}, U_{2}$ are $k\left[\frac{z_{2}}{z_{2}}\right], k\left[\frac{z_{1}}{z_{2}}\right]$ respectively. If we use Vakil's notation of $\frac{z_{i}}{z_{j}}=x_{i / j}$, then on $U_{1} \cap U_{2}, x_{1 / 2}=\left(x_{2 / 1}\right)^{-1}$. Vector fields on $U_{1}$ look like $p_{1}\left(x_{2 / 1}\right) \frac{\partial}{\partial x_{2 / 1}}, p_{1}$ a polynomial. On $U_{2}$, vector fields look like $p_{2}\left(x_{1 / 2}\right) \frac{\partial}{\partial x_{1 / 2}}$. On the intersection, how are these related? With intuition from differential geometry, we try writing

$$
\frac{\partial}{\partial x_{1 / 2}}=\frac{\partial}{\left.\partial\left(x_{2 / 1}\right)^{-1}\right)}=-x_{2 / 1}^{2} \frac{\partial}{\partial x_{2 / 1}} .
$$

If we don't have that intuition, we can instead look at

$$
\frac{\partial}{\partial x_{1 / 2}}: x_{2 / 1}^{n}=x_{1 / 2}^{-n} \mapsto(-n) x_{1 / 2}^{-n-1}=(-n) x_{2 / 1}^{n+1}=-x_{2 / 1}^{2} \frac{\partial x_{2 / 1}^{n}}{\partial x_{2 / 1}}
$$

and so our guess was correct! Therefore we can extend $\frac{\partial}{\partial x_{1 / 2}}$ to a global vector field, because the $\frac{\partial}{\partial x_{1 / 2}}$ is regular on $U_{2}$, and $-x_{2 / 1}^{2} \frac{\partial}{\partial x_{2 / 1}}$ is regular on $U_{1}$. If we draw it in $\mathbb{C}$, we get the following picture.


Other global fields on $\mathbb{P}^{1}$ are

$$
x_{2 / 1} \frac{\partial}{\partial x_{2 / 1}}=-x_{1 / 2} \frac{\partial}{\partial x_{1 / 2}} \quad \text { and } \quad \frac{\partial}{\partial x_{2 / 1}}=-x_{1 / 2}^{2} \frac{\partial}{\partial x_{1 / 2}}
$$

which we'll prove on the problem set is a basis for the $k$-vector space of regular global vector fields on $\mathbb{P}^{1}$. .

Can we describe this using derivations $k\left[z_{1}, z_{2}\right] \rightarrow k\left[z_{1}, z_{2}\right]$ ? We'll want them to be degree preserving. If $D: k\left[z_{1}, z_{2}\right] \rightarrow k\left[z_{1}, z_{2}\right]$ is a degree 0 (i.e. degree preserving) derivation and $f$ is a non-homogeneous polynomial, then $D$ extends to $f^{-1} k\left[z_{1}, z_{2}\right] \rightarrow f^{-1} k\left[z_{1}, z_{2}\right]$ and restricts to $\left(f^{-1} k\left[z_{1}, z_{2}\right]\right)_{0} \rightarrow\left(f^{-1} k\left[z_{1}, z_{2}\right]\right)_{0}$. This extended and restricted function will be a tangent vector field to $X \backslash Z(f)$. Such degree preserving derivations have as a basis

$$
z_{1} \frac{\partial}{\partial z_{1}}, \quad z_{2} \frac{\partial}{\partial z_{1}}, \quad z_{1} \frac{\partial}{\partial z_{2}}, \quad z_{2} \frac{\partial}{\partial z_{2}}
$$

but this map has a kernel: $z_{1} \frac{\partial}{\partial z_{1}}+z_{2} \frac{\partial}{\partial z_{2}} \mapsto 0$. More generally, the vector space of degree preserving derivations on $k\left[x_{0}, \ldots, x_{n}\right]$ has dimension $(n+1)^{2}$, with basis $z_{j} \frac{\partial}{\partial z_{i}}$; the vector space of vector fields on $\mathbb{P}^{n-1}$ is the surjective image of this but has dimension only $(n+1)^{2}-1$, as $\sum \frac{\partial}{\partial z_{j}}$ maps to 0 .

In general, let $X \subset \mathbb{P}^{n}$ be a projective variety, and $A$ the graded homogenous coordinate ring. We get a map from degree preserving derivations $A \rightarrow A$ to vector fields on $X$, but this map need be neither injective nor surjective. There doesn't seem to be a simple description of vector fields on $X$ using commutative algebra of $A$.

November 9 : Varieties are generically smooth. This class was devoted to the dimension of tangent space at generic points of a quasi-projective variety. Here were the main results; let $X$ be a quasiprojective variety:

Theorem. The function $x \mapsto \operatorname{dim} T_{x} X$ is upper semicontinuous, meaning that $\left\{x: \operatorname{dim} T_{x} X \geq\right.$ $k\}$ is closed.

For $x \in X$, let $d_{x}(X)$ be the maximum dimension of any component of $X$ containing $x$.
Theorem. For all $x \in X$, we have $\operatorname{dim} T_{x} X \geq d_{x}(X)$.
Theorem. Let $X$ be irreducible of dimension $d$. There is a nonempty (and therefore dense) subset $U$ of $X$ such that $\operatorname{dim} T_{x} X=d$ for $x \in U$.

To prove the first theorem, note that the result is local on $X$, so we may assume that $X$ is affine, with $X \subset \mathbb{A}^{n}$, and we have $T X \subset \mathbb{A}^{n} \times \mathbb{A}^{n}$. Consider the variant $\mathbb{P} T X \subset$ $\mathbb{A}^{n} \times \mathbb{P}^{n-1}$, consisting of pairs $(x,[\vec{v}])$ with $\vec{v} \in T_{x} X$. We have the projection $\pi: \mathbb{P} T X \rightarrow X$. By the theorem on dimension of fibers, the dimension of the fibers of this map is upper semicontinuous. These fibers are precisely the projectivizations of the tangent spaces to $X$.

We now prepare to prove the other two results, which are largely independent.
Proof that $\operatorname{dim} T_{x} X \geq d_{x}(X)$. Our proof is by induction on $\operatorname{dim} T_{x} X$; the base case is actually the most interesting.

Base Case: Suppose $T_{x} X=\{0\}$. We must show that $x$ is an isolated point. The claim is local, so assume $X$ is affine with coordinate ring $A$ and $\mathfrak{m} \subset A$, the maximal ideal corresponding to $X$. The hypothesis is that $\mathfrak{m} / \mathfrak{m}^{2}=0$. By Nakayama lemma, $\exists f \in A$, $f \equiv 1 \bmod \mathfrak{m}$ such that $f^{-1} \mathfrak{m}=0$. So, passing to $f^{-1} A$ we have $f^{-1} \mathfrak{m}=0$. So, on $D(f)$,
every function that vanishes at $x$ is identically zero. So, there are no other points in $D(f)$ and $x$ is isolated.

Inductive Case: Let $\operatorname{dim} T_{x} X=\operatorname{dim} T_{x}^{*} X>0$. Choose some $g \in \mathfrak{m}_{X}-\mathfrak{m}_{X}^{2}$. Consider $X^{\prime}=X \cap Z(g)$. So, $\operatorname{dim} T_{x}^{*} X^{\prime} \leq \operatorname{dim} T_{x} X-1$. By the Krull's Principal Ideal Theorem, we have $d_{x}\left(X^{\prime}\right) \geq d_{x}(X)-1$. Inductively, we have $\operatorname{dim} T_{x} X-1 \geq \operatorname{dim} T_{x} X^{\prime} \geq d_{x}\left(X^{\prime}\right) \geq d_{x}(X)-1$ and thus $\operatorname{dim} T_{x} X \geq d_{x} X$.

Finally, we show that $\operatorname{dim} T_{x} X$ is generically $\operatorname{dim} X$. The following key lemma is basically implicit differentiation:
Lemma. Let $Y=\operatorname{MaxSpec}(B) \rightarrow X=\operatorname{MaxSpec}(A)$ be a map of varieties. Suppose $B$ is generated as an $A$-algebra by $\theta \in B$ satisfying $a(\theta)=0$ and suppose $a^{\prime}(\theta)$ is a unit in $B$. Then, for all $y \in Y, f_{*}: T_{y} Y \rightarrow T_{f(y)} X$ is injective and dually, $f^{*}: T_{f(x)}^{*} X \rightarrow T_{y}^{*} Y$ is surjective.

To be clear, writing $a(t)=\sum a_{j} t^{j}$, by $a^{\prime}(t)$ we mean $\sum j a_{j} t^{j-1}$.
Proof. We'll check surjectivity in the dual spaces. Since $B$ is generated by $A$ and $\theta, T_{y} Y$ is spanned by $\{d a\}_{a \in A}$ and $d \theta$.

From the equation $\sum_{j=0}^{n} a_{j} \theta^{j}=0$ we deduce $\sum\left(\theta^{j} d a_{j}+j a_{j} \theta^{j-1} d \theta\right)=0$. So $\sum j a_{j} \theta^{j-1} d \theta=$ $-\sum \theta^{j} d a_{j}$ and $d \theta=\frac{\sum a_{j} \theta^{j-1} d \theta}{a^{\prime}(\theta)}$. Therefore, $d \theta$ is in the $B-\operatorname{span}$ of $\{d a\}_{a \in A}$. So, $[d a]_{a \in A}$ span $T_{y}^{*} Y$ and the map is surjective.
Example. Let $\operatorname{MaxSpec}(k[x])=X$ and $\operatorname{MaxSpec}(k[y])=Y$ and consider the map $y \mapsto y^{2}$ from $Y \rightarrow X$. This corresponds to the inclusion $A=k\left[y^{2}\right] \subset k[y]=B$. Then, $B=A[y]$ and $a(T)=T^{2}-y^{2}$ and $a^{\prime}(T)=2 T$. Therefore, $a^{\prime}(y)$ is not a unit in $B$. As seen in a previous class, the map of tangent spaces is zero at the point $0 \in Y$, hence, is not injective. If we modify $A^{\prime}=X^{-1} A$ and $B^{\prime}=Y^{-1} B$, then $a^{\prime}(y)$ will be a unit and corresponds to the map of tangent spaces being injective.

We now need to appeal to
Theorem. (A strengthening of Noether normalization) If $X$ is an irreducible $d$ dimensional affine variety, then there is a finite surjective map $X \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^{d}$ such that $\operatorname{Frac}(X) / \operatorname{Frac}\left(\mathbb{A}^{d}\right)$ is separable.
Theorem. Let $X$ be a $d$-dimensional irreducible quasi-projective variety. Then, there is a dense open subset $U \subset X$ such that $\operatorname{dim} T_{u} U \leq d$ for $u \in U$.
Proof. We may assume $X$ is affine. Let $X=\operatorname{MaxSpec}(B)$. Choose a separable Noether Normalization $X \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^{d}$, let $A$ be the coordinate ring of $\mathbb{A}^{d}$. Let $B$ be generated by $\theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{t}$ over $A$. Consider the nested sequence $C_{0}=A \subset C_{1}=A\left[\theta_{1}\right] \subset \cdots \subset C_{t}=A\left[\theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{t}\right]=B$. So, $C_{j+1}$ is generated over $C_{j}$ by $\theta_{j+1}$. Let $\theta_{j+1}$ satisfy a polynomial $a_{j+1}(T)$ over $C_{j}$. All $a^{\prime}\left(\theta_{j+1}\right)$ are non-zero in the domain $B$. By inverting them all (localizing at the product of all the $a_{j}$ 's), we have an open subset $U \subset X$. For $u \in U, f_{*}: T_{u} Y \rightarrow T_{f(u) X}$ is a composition of the injective maps $T_{u} Y \rightarrow T_{u} U$ and $T_{u} U \rightarrow T_{f(u)} X$. Therefore, is injective. Hence, $\operatorname{dim} T_{u} Y \leq d$.

November 12: Smoothness and Sard's Theorem. Recall from last time the following fact:
Theorem. If $X$ is irreducible of dimension $d$, then
(1) For any $x \in X, \operatorname{dim} T_{x} X \geq d$.
(2) There exists a non-empty open subset $U \subseteq X$ such that $\operatorname{dim} T_{x} X=d$ for all $x \in U$.
(3) $\operatorname{dim} T_{x} X$ is an upper semi-continuous function of $X$, meaning

$$
\left\{x \in X \mid \operatorname{dim} T_{x} X \geq k\right\}
$$

is closed for all $k \geq 0$.
The idea of the proof of (2) is to choose a Noether normalization $\pi: X \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^{d}$ such that $\operatorname{Frac} X / \operatorname{Frac} \mathbb{A}^{d}$ is separable. This ends up giving us an open subset $U \subseteq X$ such that the induced map $f_{*}: T_{x} X \rightarrow T_{\pi(x)} \mathbb{A}^{d} \cong \mathbb{A}^{d}$ is an isomorphism for each $x \in U$.

These facts tell us that the singularities on varieties are relatively controlled, in that no "fractal" behavior can occur. We now define smoothness:

Definition. An algebraic variety $X$ is smooth (or regular, or non-singular) if for all $x \in X$,

$$
\operatorname{dim} T_{x} X=\max _{Y \ni x} \operatorname{dim} Y
$$

where this max is taken over all irreducible components $Y$ of $X$ containing the point $x$.
Note that when $X$ is irreducible of dimension $d$, this definition reduces to the condition that $\operatorname{dim} T_{x} X=d$ for every point $x \in X$. We also note that the notions of "smooth" and "non-singular" coincide in all contexts in which they are both defined, but the notion of "regular" is slightly more general, and slightly weaker.

The following wasn't actually said until a lot later, but belongs here:
Proposition. Let $X$ be smooth of dimension $n$ at $x$. Suppose that $f_{1}, f_{2}, \ldots, f_{k}$ are functions vanishing at $x$ and that $d f_{1}, d f_{2}, \ldots, d f_{k}$ are linearly independent in $T_{x}^{*} X$. Then $Z\left(f_{1}, \ldots, f_{k}\right)$ is smooth at $x$ of dimension $n-k$.

Proof. Put $Y=Z\left(f_{1}, \ldots, f_{k}\right)$. By Krull's Principal Ideal Theorem, $\operatorname{dim} Y \geq n-k$. On the other hand, $T_{x}^{*} Y$ is a quotient of $T_{x}^{*} X$ under which $d f_{1}, \ldots, d f_{k}$ map to 0 , so $\operatorname{dim} T_{x}^{*} Y \leq n-k$. And we know that $\operatorname{dim} T_{x}^{*} Y \geq \operatorname{dim} Y$. Concatenating these, $\operatorname{dim} Y=\operatorname{dim} T_{x}^{*} Y=n-k$. Furthermore, $f_{k+1}, \ldots, f_{n}$ give a basis of $T_{x}^{*} Y$.

Example. Let $C=\left\{x^{3}+y^{3}=1\right\} \subset \mathbb{A}^{2}$. The the projection $\pi: C \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^{1}$ of $C$ onto the $x$-axis induces an isomorphism $T_{(x, y)} C \cong T_{x} \mathbb{A}^{1}\left(\cong \mathbb{A}^{1}\right)$ for every $(x, y) \in C$ not equal to $(1,0)$. Similarly, the projection $\pi: C \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^{1}$ of $C$ onto the $y$-axis induces an isomorphism $T_{(x, y)} C \cong T_{y} \mathbb{A}^{1}$ for every $(x, y) \in C$ not equal to $(0,1)$.

The following example exhibits how induced maps on tangent bundles can behave pathologically in positive characteristic:
Example. Let char $k=p$. Then the map $\mathbb{A}^{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^{1}$ given by $t \mapsto t^{p}$ has derivative zero at every point in $\mathbb{A}^{1}$.

Lets return to characteristic 0 , and let $X$ be smooth with a Noether normalization $\pi$ : $X \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^{d}$ as above. Let $U \subseteq X$ be such that $U \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^{d}$ induces isomorphisms on each tangent space. Then $T U \cong U \times \mathbb{A}^{\bar{d}}$, the trivial $d$-plane bundle on $U$, which illustrates the fact that $T X$ is locally free when $X$ is smooth. Given $f: X \rightarrow Y$, this fact allows us to explicitly compute the derivative map $f_{*}: T X \rightarrow T Y$. To do so, we choose $U \subseteq X$ and $V \subseteq Y$ such that the restrictions $U \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^{n}$ and $V \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^{m}$ of the Noether normalizations of $X$ and $Y$
induce isomorphisms on tangent spaces at each point. Then in the coordinates $\mathbb{A}^{m}, \mathbb{A}^{n}$, the derivative map is just given by the $m \times n$ matrix of partial derivatives of $f$.

Proposition. Let $X$ and $Y$ be smooth of dimension $m$ and $n$, respectively. Let $f: Y \rightarrow X$ be a regular map. Then the rank of $f_{*}$ is a lower semi-continuous function on $Y$, in that

$$
\left\{y \in Y \quad \mid \operatorname{rank}\left(f_{*}: T_{y} Y \rightarrow T_{f(y)} X\right) \leq k\right\}
$$

is closed in $Y$ for all $k \geq 0$.
To prove this, we need the following lemma:
Lemma. For any $k \geq 0$, the subset

$$
\left\{M \in \operatorname{Mat}_{m \times n} \mid \operatorname{rank}(M) \leq k\right\} \subset \operatorname{Mat}_{m \times n} \cong \mathbb{A}^{m n}
$$

is Zariski closed.
Proof. Consider $K:=\{(M,[\vec{v}]) \mid M \vec{v}=0\} \subseteq \operatorname{Mat}_{m \times n} \times \mathbb{P}^{n-1}$. Then we can consider the projection $\pi: K \rightarrow$ Mat $_{m \times n}$. Noting that

$$
\operatorname{rank}(M) \leq k \Leftrightarrow \operatorname{dim} \pi^{-1}(M) \geq n-k-1
$$

it follows by upper semi-continuity of the dimension of fibers that

$$
\left\{M \in \operatorname{Mat}_{m \times n} \mid \operatorname{rank}(M) \leq k\right\}
$$

is closed.
We now give a proof of the proposition:
Proof. Since the assertion is local on $X$ and $Y$, we can assume $T X \cong X \times \mathbb{A}^{m}$ and $T Y \cong$ $Y \times \mathbb{A}^{n}$. The induced map $f_{*}: T Y \rightarrow T X$ is then given by

$$
\begin{gathered}
T Y \xrightarrow{f_{*}} T X \\
(y, \vec{v}) \mapsto(f(y), D(y) \vec{v})
\end{gathered}
$$

where $D: Y \rightarrow$ Mat $_{m \times n}$ is regular. Then by the lemma, the collection of all rank $\leq k$ matrices in $D(Y)$ is a closed subset of $D(Y)$, hence its $D$-preimage, which is exactly $\left\{y \in Y \mid \operatorname{rank}\left(f_{*}: T_{y} Y \rightarrow T_{f(y)} X\right) \leq k\right\}$, is closed in $Y$.

We now state the algebraic analogue of Sard's theorem:
Theorem (Bertini). Let chark $=0$. Let $X$ and $Y$ be irreducible of dimensions $m$ and $n$, and let $f: Y \rightarrow X$ be a regular map. Then there exists an open subset $U \subseteq X$ such that for any $x \in U$, either $f^{-1}(x)=\varnothing$ or $f^{-1}(x)$ is smooth of dimension $n-m$.

Note that this theorem trivial holds when $m>n$. We follow the statement of this theorem with two examples that illustrate why the assumption that chark $=0$ is necessary. The first is a "moral" counterexample, which becomes a real counterexample when one takes a schemetheoretic perspective, and the second is a true counterexample from our naive perspective.

Example. Let char $k=p$, and consider the map $\mathbb{A}^{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^{1}$ given by $t \mapsto t^{p}$. Then the (scheme-theoretic) preimage of $a \in \mathbb{A}^{1}$ is

$$
f^{-1}(a)=Z\left(t^{p}-a\right)=Z\left(\left(t-a^{1 / p}\right)^{p}\right)
$$

which is not reduced. However from our naive perspective, the preimage of $a$ is just a single point, which is a smooth variety of dimension $1-1=0$, so the conclusion of the theorem holds in this case.

Example. Let chark $=p$ an odd prime, and consider the map $\mathbb{A}^{2} \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^{1}$ given by $(x, y) \mapsto$ $y^{2}-x^{p}$. Then the preimage of $a \in \mathbb{A}^{1}$ is given by

$$
\begin{aligned}
f^{-1}(a) & =\left\{y^{2}-x^{p}=a\right\} \\
& =\left\{y^{2}=\left(x+a^{1 / p}\right)^{p}\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

which is singular at $(x, y)=\left(-a^{1 / p}, 0\right)$, so the conclusion of the theorem does not hold.
Corollary (Bertini). Let $X \subseteq \mathbb{P}^{n}$ be smooth of dimension d. Then for a generic (projective) hyperplane $H \subset \mathbb{P}^{n}$, $X \cap H$ is smooth of dimension $d-1$.

Proof. Let $\left(\mathbb{P}^{n}\right)^{\vee}$ be the dual projective space parametrizing hyperplanes in $\mathbb{P}^{n}$. Consider the closed set

$$
E:=\{(x,[H]): x \in X, x \in H\} \subset X \times\left(\mathbb{P}^{n}\right)^{\vee}
$$

The projection $E \rightarrow X$ is a $\mathbb{P}^{n-1}$-bundle, so $E$ is smooth of dimension $d+n-1$. Next, we consider the projection $E \rightarrow\left(\mathbb{P}^{n}\right)^{\vee}$. By Sard's theorem, the fiber over a generic $[H] \in\left(\mathbb{P}^{n}\right)^{\vee}$ is smooth of dimension $(d+n-1)-n=d-1$, which proves the result.

In fact, we have a stronger result:
Theorem (Kleiman - Bertini). Let $G$ be an algebraic group acting transitively on a smooth variety $Z$ of dimension $n$. Let $X$ and $Y$ be smooth subvarieties of dimensions $d$ and $e$. Let chark $=0$. Then for generic $g \in G, X \cap g Y$ is either empty or smooth of dimension $(d+e-n)$.

## November 14: Proof of Sard's theorem.

Theorem ("Sard's Theorem"). Let char $(k)=0$. Let $X, Y$ be quasi-projective varieties, and $f: Y \rightarrow X$ a regular map. Then there exists a dense, open subset $U \subseteq X$ so that $f_{*}: T_{y} Y \rightarrow T_{f(y)} X$ is surjective for all $y \in U$.


Remark. If $\operatorname{dim}(Y)<\operatorname{dim}(X)$, this is obvious: we can choose an open set away from the image of $f$, like in the example to the right.


Proof. We proceed by induction on $\operatorname{dim} Y$, but first we make some preliminary reductions:
(1) First, we can reduce to the case when $Y$ is irreducible. If $Y=\bigcup_{j} Y_{j}$ is the irreducible decomposition of $Y$, and $U_{j}$ is a dense open in each $Y_{i}$ satisfying the criteria of the theorem, then we can take $U=\bigcap_{j} U_{j}$.
(2) Next, we can reduce to the case where $X=\overline{f(Y)}$. If we can find $V \subseteq \overline{f(Y)}$ which satisfies the criteria of the theorem, then we can take $U=V \cup(X \backslash \overline{f(Y)})$.
(3) We can assume that $X$ is affine since the question is local on $X$.
(4) If $Y=\bigcup_{j} Y_{j}$ is a covering of $Y$ by open affines $Y_{j}$, and we find a $U_{j}$ satisfying the criteria of the theorem for $Y_{j} \rightarrow X$, then $U=\bigcap_{j} U_{j}$ satisfies the criteria for $Y \rightarrow X$. Therefore, we can assume $Y$ is affine.
To summarize the reductions: without loss of generality, we may assume that $X, Y$ are irreducible affines and $f$ is dominant (i.e. has dense image). Now let $n:=\operatorname{dim}(Y), m:=$ $\operatorname{dim}(X)$. Since $X, Y$ are irreducible and $f$ is dominant, $n>m$.

By relative Nöther normalization, we can pass to a dense open subset of $X$ so that the map factors as:


Note that $g$ is separable since $\operatorname{char}(k)=0$, so there's a closed $K \subsetneq Y$ so that

$$
g_{*}: T_{y} Y \rightarrow T_{g(y)}\left(X \times \mathbb{A}^{n-m}\right)
$$

is an isomorphism for all $y \in Y \backslash K$. Namely,

$$
K=\overline{\{g \text { is not injective }\}} \cup\{y \in Y \mid Y \text { is singular at } y\} \cup f^{-1}(\{x \in X \mid X \text { is singular at } x\})
$$

If $y \notin K$, then $g_{*}: T_{y} Y \xrightarrow{\cong} T_{g(y)}\left(X \times \mathbb{A}^{n-m}\right)$ is an isomorphism and $T_{g(y)}\left(X \times \mathbb{A}^{n-m}\right) \rightarrow T_{f(y)} X$ is a surjection, so $f_{*}: T_{y} Y \rightarrow T_{f(y)} X$ is a surjection as well.

Now $\operatorname{dim}(K)<n=\operatorname{dim}(Y)$, so by the inductive hypothesis, we can find a $U \subseteq X$ that works for $K$. We claim that this $U$ also works for $Y$. To see this, let $y \in Y$ so that $f(y) \in U$. If $y \notin K$, then we're done. Otherwise, $y \in K$, so the composition

$$
T_{y} K \hookrightarrow T_{y} Y \xrightarrow{f_{*}} T_{f(y)} X
$$

is a surjection, so $f_{*}$ is a surjection as well.


Remark. The following example shows what can go wrong if $\operatorname{char}(k)=p$.
Along the red line, $g_{*}$ is not an isomorphism, but $g_{*}$ is an isomorphism on the rest of $Y$, so we can take our dense open $V \subseteq Y$ to be the complement of the red line. But $g(V)=X$, so $V$ doesn't translate to a dense open of $X$.

We also worked through an example that used the inductive step:


We see that $g$ is singular along the red line, so we take $K_{1}$ to be the red line. In the next step, we pick $K_{2}$ to just be a point. Then we can take $U=X \backslash f(K)$.


Proposition. Let $Y$ be smooth of pure dimension $n, X$ smooth of pure dimension $m, f$ : $Y \rightarrow X$ regular. If $f_{*}: T_{y} Y \rightarrow T_{f(y)} X$ is surjective, then $f^{-1}(f(y))$ is smooth at $y$ and of dimension $n-m$.
Proof. Let $F:=f^{-1}(f(y))$ and $x=f(y)$. By the (first) theorem on the dimension of fibers, $\operatorname{dim} F \geq n-m$. Also, $T_{y} F \subseteq \operatorname{ker}\left(T_{y} \xrightarrow{f_{*}} T_{x} X\right)$, so $\operatorname{dim} T_{y} F \leq n-m$. Together, these two facts imply

$$
n-m \leq \operatorname{dim} F \leq \operatorname{dim} T_{y} F \leq n-m \Longrightarrow \operatorname{dim} F=\operatorname{dim} T_{y} F=n-m
$$

Corollary. If $\operatorname{char}(k)=0, Y$ is smooth of dimension $n, X$ is smooth of dimension $m$ and $f: Y \rightarrow X$ is regular, then there exists a dense open subset $U \subseteq X$ so that $f^{-1}(x)$ is smooth and of dimension $n-m$ for every $x \in U$.

Conclusion: If char $(k)=0, Y$ is smooth of dimension $n, X$ is smooth of dimension $m$, and $f: Y \rightarrow X$ is regular, then there exists a dense open subset $U \subseteq X$ so that $f^{-1}(x)$ is smooth and of dimension $n-m$ for all $x \in U$.

At the end of class, Professor Speyer made a remark about choosing a Noether normalization:

Remark. Let $\operatorname{dim} X=d$ and $x \in X$. Someone asked: can we choose a Noether normalization $f: X \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^{d}$ so that $f_{*}: T_{x} X \rightarrow T_{f(x)} \mathbb{A}^{d}$ is an isomorphism?

Clearly, we need $x$ to be smooth, or else the dimensions will not match. And, if $x$ is smooth, we can indeed find such a Noether normalization!

The map $\pi$ is given by a generic linear map (i.e. a $d \times n$ matrix). We showed that a generic such $\pi$ will give a Noether normalization. It will also be true, for generic $\pi$, that $T_{x} X \hookrightarrow \mathbb{A}^{n} \xrightarrow{\pi} \mathbb{A}^{d}$ will be an isomorphism. So a generic $\pi$ will have both such properties.
November 16: Completion and regularity. Today we discussed completion and regularity in commutative algebra.

Definition ( $I$-adic completion). Let $A$ be a commutative ring. $I \subset A$ is an ideal. The $I$-adic completion of $A$ is defined as

$$
\hat{A}=\lim _{\leftarrow n} A / I^{n}
$$

where

$$
\lim _{\leftarrow n} A / I^{n}=\left\{\left(a_{1}, a_{2}, a_{3}, \ldots\right) \mid a_{j} \in A / I^{j}, a_{j+1} \equiv a_{j} \quad \bmod I^{j}\right\} .
$$

Example. An example element in $\lim _{\leftarrow n} \mathbb{Q}[x] /\left(x^{n}\right)$ would be

$$
\left(1,1+x, 1+x+\frac{1}{2} x^{2}, 1+x+\frac{1}{2} x^{2}+\frac{1}{6} x^{3}, \ldots\right) .
$$

This is a ring where $1+x+\frac{1}{2} x^{2}+\frac{1}{6} x^{3}+\ldots$ make sense.
Example. Assuming $A$ is Noetherian, there exists an $M \in \mathbb{Z}_{+}$such that

$$
\sqrt{I}^{M} \subset I \subset \sqrt{I}
$$

Therefore $I$-adic and $\sqrt{I}$-adic completions are isomorphic.
Example. $k\left[x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right]$ completed at $\left\langle x_{1}, \ldots x_{n}\right\rangle$ is $k\left[\left[x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right]\right]$, the ring of power series.
Lemma. Let $A$ be a Noetherian commutative ring and $m$ be a maximal ideal. Then there exists a $f \equiv 1 \bmod m$ such that the map $f^{-1} A \rightarrow \hat{A}$ is injective, where $\hat{A}$ is the $m$-adic completion.

Remark. Geometrically, if $X$ is an variety and $x \in X$, there exists a Zariski distinguished open neighborhood $U$ of $x$ such that $\mathcal{O}_{U} \rightarrow \hat{\mathcal{O}}_{X}$ is injective.

Proof. The natural map $A \rightarrow \hat{A}$ which sends $a$ to ( $a, a, a, \ldots$ ) has kernel

$$
\bigcap_{j=1}^{\infty} m^{j}=: J .
$$

Since $J$ is an ideal of $A$, it is a finitely generated $A$-module. Note that $m J=J$, by Nakayama's lemma, there exists a $f \equiv 1 \bmod m$ such that $f^{-1} J=0$. Note that $f^{-1} A \rightarrow \hat{A}$ has kernel $f^{-1} J$, hence this map is injective.

Corollary. If $X$ is irreducible, then $\mathcal{O}_{X} \rightarrow \hat{\mathcal{O}}_{X}$ is injective.
Remark. This is analogous to the "principle of analytic continuation": A regular function (on an irreducible variety) is determined by its power series at any point.

Staying in commutative algebra, let $A$ be a Noetherian commutative ring. $m$ be a maximal ideal. $F:=A / m$ is a field and $V:=m / m^{2}$ is a $F$-vector space. Then we have a natural map:

$$
\operatorname{Sym}^{d} V \rightarrow m^{d} / m^{d+1}
$$

Lemma. The above map is surjective.
Proof. Let $\left\{v_{1}, \ldots, v_{n}\right\}$ be a $F$-basis of $V$. We lift them to $\left\{w_{1}, \ldots, w_{n}\right\} \subset m$. By Nakayama's lemma, after localizing we have $\left\{w_{1}, \ldots, w_{n}\right\}$ generates $m$ as a $A$-module. Therefore $\left\{w_{1}^{k_{1}} \ldots w_{n}^{k_{n}} \mid k_{1}+\right.$ $\left.\ldots+k_{n}=d\right\}$ generates $m^{d}$ as an $A$-module. Therefore $\left\{v_{1}^{k_{1}} \ldots v_{n}^{k_{n}} \mid k_{1}+\ldots+k_{n}=d\right\}$ spans $m^{d} / m^{d+1}$.

Definition (Regularity). Let $A$ be a Noetherian ring and $m$ is a maximal ideal of $A . A$ is regular at $m$ if the map

$$
\operatorname{Sym}^{d} V \rightarrow m^{d} / m^{d+1}
$$

is an isomorphism for all $d$.
This definition is particularly nice if $A$ is a $k$-algebra such that

$$
k \rightarrow A \rightarrow A / m=F
$$

is an isomorphism. In this case we can choose $\left\{v_{1}, \ldots, v_{n}\right\}$ as before and lift it to $\left\{w_{1}, \ldots, w_{n}\right\} \in$ $A$. Then we get a map $k\left[x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right] \rightarrow A$ such that $x_{j} \rightarrow w_{j}$.

Proposition. In the above case, regularity is equivalent to

$$
\begin{equation*}
k\left[x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right] /\left\langle x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right\rangle^{d} \rightarrow A / m^{d} \tag{1}
\end{equation*}
$$

is isomorphism for all d.
Proof. LHS of (1) is filtered by $\left\langle x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right\rangle^{j} /\left\langle x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right\rangle^{d}$ and RHS of (1) is filtered by $m^{j} / m^{d}$. Therefore (1) is an isomorphism if and only if each

$$
\left\langle x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right\rangle^{j} /\left\langle x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right\rangle^{j+1} \rightarrow m^{j} / m^{j+1}
$$

is an isomorphism.
Remark. In this setting, $A$ is regular at $m$ is equivalent to

$$
\hat{A} \cong k\left[\left[x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right]\right] .
$$

Theorem. Let $X$ be an affine variety, $x \in X$. The ring of regular functions $\mathcal{O}_{X}$ is regular at $m_{x}$ if and only if $\operatorname{dim} T_{x} X$ is equal to the dimension near $x$.

Proof. This proof was skipped in class. We abbreviate $\mathcal{O}_{X}$ to $A$ and the maximal ideal of $A$ corresponding to $x$ to $\mathfrak{m}$.

Suppose that $A$ is regular. We always have $d_{1}:=\operatorname{dim} T_{x} X \geq \operatorname{dim} X=: d_{2}$. Choose a Noether normalization $\pi: X \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^{d_{2}}$, corresponding to $R \subset A$. Let $\mathfrak{n}$ be the maximal ideal of $R$ corresponding to $\pi(x)$. So we have a surjection $R^{\oplus r} \rightarrow A$ for some $r$ and, since $\mathfrak{n} R \subseteq \mathfrak{m}$, we obtain a surjection $\left(R / \mathfrak{n}^{N}\right)^{\oplus r} \rightarrow A / \mathfrak{m}^{N}$. So $\operatorname{dim} A / \mathfrak{m}^{N} \leq r \operatorname{dim} R / \mathfrak{n}^{N}$. The right hand side is a polynomial in $N$ of degree $\operatorname{dim} R=d_{2}$. If $A$ is regular, then the left hand side is a polynomial of degree $d_{1}$ in $N$, so $d_{1} \leq d_{2}$.

In the reverse direction, this theorem appears as Theorem 4 in Section II.2.2 of Shavarevich. Suppose that $\operatorname{dim} T_{x}^{*} X=\operatorname{dim} X=d$. Choose $f_{1}, \ldots, f_{d}$ mapping to a basis of $T_{x}^{*} X$. We know that we have a surjection $k\left[\left[t_{1}, \ldots, t_{d}\right]\right] \rightarrow \hat{A}$, we need to show that it is injective. In other words, given any nonzero degree $k$ polynomial $g\left(t_{1}, \ldots, t_{k}\right)$, we must show that $g\left(f_{1}, \ldots, f_{d}\right) \notin \mathfrak{m}^{k+1}$. Suppose otherwise. After a change of coordinates, we may assume that the coefficient of $t_{d}^{k}$ in $g$ is nonzero. Let $C=Z\left(f_{1}, \ldots, f_{d-1}\right)$, so $C$ is smooth of dimension 1 , with $f_{d}$ mapping to a basis of the one dimensional vector space $T_{x}^{*} C$. So, writing $\mathfrak{m}_{C}$ for the maximal ideal of $x$ in $C$ and passing to an open neighborhood, we have $\mathfrak{m}_{C}=\left(f_{d}\right)$ Restricting the equation $g\left(f_{1}, \ldots, f_{d}\right) \notin \mathfrak{m}^{k+1}$ to $C$, we get that $f_{d}^{k} \in \mathfrak{m}_{C}^{k+1}$ on $C$. But that shows that $f_{d}^{k+1} \mid f_{d}^{k}$ on $C$, a contradiction.
Corollary. If $X$ is smooth at $x$, then $X$ has an irreducible Zariski open neighborhood.
Proof. Since the result is local, we can assume $X$ is affine. There exists a neighborhood $U$ of $x$ such that the map $\mathcal{O}_{U} \rightarrow \hat{\mathcal{O}}_{X} \cong k\left[\left[x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right]\right]$ is injective, hence $\mathcal{O}_{U}$ is a domain, which implies $U$ is irreducible.

Finally, we extend the result which should have been stated on November 12: Let $X$ be smooth of dimension $n$ at $x$. Suppose that $f_{1}, f_{2}, \ldots, f_{k}$ are functions vanishing at $x$ and that $d f_{1}, d f_{2}, \ldots, d f_{k}$ are linearly independent in $T_{x}^{*} X$. We noted before that $Z\left(f_{1}, \ldots, f_{k}\right)$ is smooth at $x$ of dimension $n-k$. We now show that,

Proposition. After passing to an open neighborhood of $x$, the functions $f_{1}, \ldots, f_{k}$ will generate the reduced ideal of $Y$.

Proof. Let $A$ be the ring of regular functions on a neighborhood of $x$. We must show that, after passing to a possible smaller neighborhood of $x$, the ring $A /\left\langle f_{1}, \ldots, f_{k}\right\rangle$ is reduced. We know that, after passing to such an open neighborhood, it injects into the completion $\hat{A} /\left\langle f_{1}, \ldots, f_{k}\right\rangle$. But this is simply $k\left[\left[f_{1}, \ldots, f_{d}\right]\right] /\left\langle f_{1}, \ldots, f_{k}\right\rangle \cong k\left[\left[f_{1}, \ldots, f_{d}\right]\right]$, which is reduced.

November 19: Divisors and valuations. Let $X$ be an ambient (quasiprojective) variety, which we will assume to be irreducible.

Definition. A divisor of $X$ is an irreducible subvariety $D \subset X$ of codimension 1 .
Our goal for today is to define, for a rational function $f \in K(X)$, its "order of vanishing" along a divisor $D \subset X$. The intuition here is that $D$, being codimension 1 , should be locally a hypersurface, i.e. after passing to an open subset $U \subset X$, we should have $Y \cap U=Z(g)$ for some $g \in \mathcal{O}(U)$. We can then ask, very roughly speaking: given an arbitrary rational function $f \in K(X)$, what is the "largest power of $g$ dividing $f$ "? That we can really make sense of this productively and in a way that does not depend on the choice of open set $U$ is
today's work. First, we show that indeed divisors are locally hypersurfaces; in fact, we show something more general.

Proposition. Let $Y \subset X$ be a subvariety. Suppose that at a point $z \in Y$, we have $X$ is smooth of dimension $m$, and $Y$ is smooth of dimension $n$. Then, there exists an open neighborhood $z \in U \subset X$ such that $I(Y \cap U) \subset \mathcal{O}(U)$ is generated by $m-n$ regular functions.

The catchy mnemonic version of the above result is "smooth inside smooth is a locally complete intersection."
Proof. The statement is local, so we may as well assume $X$ and $Y$ are affine with $X=$ $\operatorname{MaxSpec}(A)$ and $Y=\operatorname{MaxSpec}(B)$. Setting $I:=I(Y) \subset A$, we have an exact sequence

$$
0 \rightarrow I \rightarrow A \rightarrow B \rightarrow 0
$$

of $A$-modules. Let $\mathfrak{m}_{A} \subset A$ and $\mathfrak{m}_{B} \subset B$ be the maximal ideals in $A$ and $B$ corresponding to the point $z$ (i.e. regular functions vanishing at $z$ ). The above exact sequence restricts to an exact sequence

$$
0 \rightarrow I \rightarrow \mathfrak{m}_{A} \rightarrow \mathfrak{m}_{B} \rightarrow 0
$$

and then, tensoring with the $A$-module $A / \mathfrak{m}_{A}$, we obtain a right exact sequence

$$
I / \mathfrak{m}_{A} I \rightarrow \mathfrak{m}_{A} / \mathfrak{m}_{A}^{2} \rightarrow \mathfrak{m}_{B} / \mathfrak{m}_{B}^{2} \rightarrow 0
$$

The inclusion $Y \hookrightarrow X$ induces a map $T_{X}^{*} \rightarrow T_{Y}^{*}$ of cotangent spaces and, by exactness of the sequence above, it follows that the inclusion $I \hookrightarrow A$ is a surjection onto $\operatorname{Ker}\left(T_{X}^{*} \rightarrow T_{Y}^{*}\right)$.

Choose $f_{1}, \cdots, f_{m-n}$ in $I$ mapping onto a basis of $\operatorname{Ker}\left(T_{X}^{*} \rightarrow T_{Y}^{*}\right)$, and let

$$
Y^{\prime}:=Z\left(f_{1}, \cdots, f_{m-n}\right) \subset X
$$

Then $Y \subset Y^{\prime}$ and $Y^{\prime}$ is smooth near $z$ (of dimension $n$ ). Let $U \subset X$ be an open subset such that $U \cap Y^{\prime}$ is irreducible (take e.g. $U$ to be the complement of all the irreducible components of $Y^{\prime}$ not containing $z$ ). Since $U \cap Y^{\prime} \supset U \cap Y$ and both are irreducible of the same dimension, it follows that $U \cap Y^{\prime}=U \cap Y$. Hence $I(Y \cap U) \subset \mathcal{O}(U)$ is precisely

$$
I\left(Y^{\prime} \cap U\right)=\sqrt{\left\langle f_{1}, \cdots, f_{m-n}\right\rangle}=\left\langle f_{1}, \cdots, f_{m-n}\right\rangle
$$

where the latter equality follows from the fact that $f_{1}, \cdots, f_{m-n}$ form a system of parameters for the local ring $\mathcal{O}_{Y, z}$.

In particular, if $D \subset X$ is a divisor and $z \in D$ is a smooth point of both $D$ and $X$, then $D$ is locally a hypersurface near $z$. (In fact, something stronger holds: the same result is true if $z$ is only a smooth point of $X$, and not necessarily a smooth point of $D$.)

Definition. Let $D$ be a principal divisor of an irreducible affine open set $U \subset X$, i.e. $I(D)=\langle f\rangle \subset \mathcal{O}(U)$ for some $f \in \mathcal{O}(U)$. If $g \in \mathcal{O}(U)$, we define its order along $D$ as

$$
v_{D, U}(g)=\max \left\{n: g \in I(D)^{n}\right\}
$$

That this maximum is well-defined follows from Proposition A. 12 in Shafarevich. In the setting of the definition above, if $v_{D, U}(g)=n$, then $g=f^{n} u$ for some $u \notin I(D)$, i.e. $\left.u\right|_{D}$ is nonzero. If we restrict to any smaller irreducible affine $U^{\prime} \subset U$ with $U^{\prime} \cap D \neq \emptyset$, then $\left.u\right|_{D \cap U^{\prime}}$ is still nonzero, so $v_{D}(g)$ stays the same. It follows that if we compute $v_{D}(g)$ using an open affine irreducible $U \subset X$ and a different open affine irreducible $V \subset X$, then we obtain the same result by passage $U \hookleftarrow U \cap V \hookrightarrow V$. Accordingly, we can refine the definition as follows:

Definition. Let $D$ be a divisor of $X$ such that there exists some irreducible affine open $U \subset X$ in which $D$ is a hypersurface. Then for any regular function $g \in \mathcal{O}(V)$ for some open $V \subset X$, we can define the order along $D$ by $v_{D, U \cap V}(g)$. The above argument shows this does not depend on $U$, so we can just write $v_{D}(g)$.

It is relatively straightforward to check that the valuation $v_{D}$ satisfies the properties:

$$
\begin{gathered}
v_{D}\left(g_{1} g_{2}\right)=v_{D}\left(g_{1}\right)+v_{D}\left(g_{2}\right) \\
v_{D}\left(g_{1}+g_{2}\right) \geq \min \left(v_{D}\left(g_{1}\right), v_{D}\left(g_{2}\right)\right)
\end{gathered}
$$

Accordingly, $v_{D}$ can be extended to $\operatorname{Frac}(X)^{*}$ via $v_{D}: \operatorname{Frac}(X)^{*} \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}$ given by

$$
v_{D}(g / h):=v_{D}(g)-v_{D}(h) .
$$

Notice that if $\operatorname{dim}(\operatorname{Sing}(X)) \leq \operatorname{dim}(X)-2$, then any $D \subset X$ satisfies the condition that it is locally a hypersurface in some open neighborhood: just choose $z \notin \operatorname{Sing}(X) \cup \operatorname{Sing}(D)$ (possible by dimension), then apply the proposition above to obtain a neighborhood of $z$ in which $D$ is principal.

With this machinery, we can now talk about ramification indices. Suppose $\pi: Y \rightarrow X$ is a finite surjection; assume $X$ and $Y$ are smooth in codimension $\geq 1$. Let $E \subset Y$ be a divisor. Then, since $\pi$ is closed, $D:=\pi(E)$ will be a divisor in $X$. We have valuations $v_{E}: \operatorname{Frac}(Y) \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}$ and $v_{D}: \operatorname{Frac}(X) \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}$.

Definition. The ramification index of $\pi$ at $E$ is the positive integer $r$ such that $v_{E}\left(\pi^{\star} f\right)=$ $r v_{D}(f)$.

To justify that such an $r$ exists: pass to an open neighborhood on which $D$ and $E$ are principal. Let $g_{D}$ be the local equation for $D$, and define $r:=v_{E}\left(\pi^{\star} g_{D}\right)$. For any $f \in$ $\operatorname{Frac}(X)$, write $f=g_{D}^{k} u$ where $k=v_{D}(f)$ and $\left.u\right|_{D} \neq 0$. Then $\pi^{\star}(f)=\pi^{\star}\left(g_{D}\right)^{k} \pi^{\star}(u)$, hence

$$
v_{E}\left(\pi^{\star} f\right)=k v_{E}\left(\pi^{\star} g_{D}\right)=r v_{D}(f)
$$

as desired.
November 21: The Algebraic Hartog's theorem. We recall from last time: When $X$ is an irreducible variety, $D \subset X$ closed, irreducible of codimension 1 and is locally principal somewhere, we can define $v_{D}:(\operatorname{Frac} X)^{*} \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}$. By convention, $v_{D}(0)=\infty$. Here is something we probably should have said last time:
Proposition. For $r \in(\operatorname{Frac} X)^{*}$ there are only finitely many $D$ for which $v_{D}(r) \neq 0$.
Proof. After removing finitely many divisors $D$ from $X$, we may assume $X$ is affine, with ring of regular functions $A$. So $r$ can be written as $p / q$ for $p$ and $q \in A$. Each of the varieties $Z(p)$ and $Z(q)$ has finitely many irreducible components. After removing them, $v_{D}(r)=0$ for all $D$ that remain.

For $f \in \operatorname{Frac} X, x \in X$, we would like the following to hold: $f$ is regular at $x \Longleftrightarrow v_{D}(f) \geq$ 0 for all $D$ containing $x$.

Theorem. Let $X$ be smooth and irreducible of dimension $n$. Let $r \in \operatorname{Frac} X$ have $v_{D}(r) \geq 0$ for all divisor $D$, then $r$ is regular on $X$.

Corollary. If $x \in X$ and $v_{D}(r) \geq 0$ for all $D$ containing $x$, then $r$ is regular at $x$.
Corollary. If $U \subset X$ is open, $v_{D}(r) \geq 0$ for $D$ satisfying $D \cap U \neq \varnothing$, then $r$ is regular on $U$.

Proof. (of theorem) Let $K \subset X$ be the set of $x$ where $r$ is not regular, so $K$ is closed in $X$. We want to show $K=\varnothing$. If not, let $Y$ be an irreducible component of $K$ with $\operatorname{dim} Y=n-k$. I'll show that $r$ is regular somewhere in $Y$, which gives a contradiction.

Case I: $\operatorname{dim} Y=n-1$. Pass to an affine open $U$ where $Y$ is principal and nonempty, say $I(Y)=\left(f_{1}\right)$. Write $r=\frac{p}{q}, p, q \in \mathcal{O}_{U} . p=f_{1}^{a} u, q=f_{1}^{b} v, a, b$ non-negative integers. $u, v$ restricted to $Y$ are not identically 0 . Then $v_{D}(r)=a-b \geq 0$ by assumption. $r=\frac{f_{1}^{a-b} u}{v}$, so $r$ extends to $Y \cap\{v \neq 0\}$.

Case II: $\operatorname{dim} Y=n-k \geq n-2$. Pass to an affine open $U$ where $K \cap U=Y \cap U$, $Y$ is smooth and $I(Y)=\left(f_{1}, \cdots, f_{k}\right)$. At some point $z \in Y$, complete $f_{1}, \cdots, f_{k}$ to a list $f_{1}, \cdots, f_{k}, g_{1}, \cdots, g_{n-k}$ generating $T_{z}^{*} X$. Hence $\mathcal{O}(U) \hookrightarrow k\left[\left[f_{1}, \cdots, f_{k}, g_{1}, \cdots, g_{n-k}\right]\right]$, so $\operatorname{Frac} \mathcal{O}(U) \hookrightarrow \operatorname{Frac} k\left[\left[f_{1}, \cdots, f_{k}, g_{1}, \cdots, g_{n-k}\right]\right]$. $r$ is regular on $U-Y$, thus is regular on $U-Z\left(f_{1}\right)$, so $r \in f_{1}^{-1} \mathcal{O}(U) \hookrightarrow f_{1}^{-1} k\left[\left[f_{1}, \cdots, f_{k}, g_{1}, \cdots, g_{n-k}\right]\right]$. $r$ is also in $f_{2}^{-1} \mathcal{O}(U) \hookrightarrow$ $f_{2}^{-1} k\left[\left[f_{1}, \cdots, f_{k}, g_{1}, \cdots, g_{n-k}\right]\right]$, so $r \in f_{1}^{-1} k\left[\left[f_{1}, \cdots, f_{k}, g_{1}, \cdots, g_{n-k}\right]\right] \cap f_{2}^{-1} k\left[\left[f_{1}, \cdots, f_{k}, g_{1}, \cdots, g_{n-k}\right]\right]=$ $k\left[\left[f_{1}, \cdots, f_{k}, g_{1}, \cdots, g_{n-k}\right]\right]$. We need the following:

Lemma. Let $A$ be a noetherian commutative domain, $\mathfrak{m}$ a maximal ideal, so $A \hookrightarrow \hat{A}$ and hence $\operatorname{Frac} A \hookrightarrow \operatorname{Frac} \hat{A}$. If $r \in(\operatorname{Frac} A) \cap \hat{A}$, then $r$ is in some localization of $A$. More carefully, let $p, q \in A, q \neq 0$. If $q \mid p$ in $\hat{A}$ then $q \mid p$ in some localization of $A$.

Proof. Explicitly, $q \mid p$ in $\hat{A}$ means $q \mid p$ in $A / \mathfrak{m}^{N}$ for all $N$, so $p=0$ in $A /\left(q+\mathfrak{m}^{N}\right)$. Putting $B=A / q$, then $p=0$ in $B / \mathfrak{m}_{B}^{N}$ for all $N \Longrightarrow p=0$ in $\hat{B}$. After localizing, $B \hookrightarrow \hat{B}$, so $p=0$ in $B$ and $q \mid p$.

We showed that smoothness implies
(1) codimension 1 primes are locally principal and
(2) functions regular in codimension 2 entend

A difficult theorem of Serre shows that, in fact, these two conditions are precisely equivalent to $X$ being normal. Most of what we do with divisors works on normal varieties.

We can think of condition (1) as analogous to Riemann's Extension Theorem in analysis: A function holomorphic on the complement of a divisor and bounded as we approach that divisor extends holomorphically across the divisor. We can think of condition (2) as an analog of Hartog's theorem: A function holomorphic on the complement on a codimension 2 subvariety (or many other things, such as a compact subset of $\mathbb{C}^{2}$ ) extends holomorphically to that subvariety.

November 26: Class groups. Recall the setup from last class: let $X$ be a smooth, irreducible variety. For $D$ an irreducible codimension 1 subvariety of $X$, we defined a valuation $v_{D}: \operatorname{Frac}(X)^{*} \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}$ and showed that for $U \subset X$ open and $f \in \operatorname{Frac}(X)$,

$$
f \text { regular on } U \Longleftrightarrow v_{D}(f) \geq 0 \text { for all } D \text { with } D \cap U \neq \emptyset
$$

Moreover,

$$
f \text { is a unit of } \mathcal{O}_{U} \Longleftrightarrow v_{D}(f)=0 \text { for all } D \text { with } D \cap U \neq \emptyset .
$$

Definition. Let $X$ be as above. The divisor group $\operatorname{Div}(X)$ is the free abelian group on irreducible codimension 1 subvarieties of $X$. An element of $\operatorname{Div}(X)$ is called a divisor.

Note that we have a map

$$
\operatorname{Frac}(X)^{*} \rightarrow \operatorname{Div}(X), \quad f \mapsto(f):=\sum_{D} v_{D}(f) D
$$

where there are finitely many nonzero terms in the sum.
Example. Recall that

$$
\operatorname{Frac}\left(\mathbb{P}^{1}\right)=\operatorname{Frac}(\{y \neq 0\})=\operatorname{Frac}(\operatorname{MaxSpec}(k[x / y]))=k(t)
$$

where $t=x / y$. Consider the rational function

$$
f=\frac{(t-1)(t-2)^{3}}{t^{2}} \in \operatorname{Frac}\left(\mathbb{P}^{1}\right)
$$

Note that $f$ has zeros at $t=1$ (i.e., $[1: 1]$ ) of order 1 and $t=2$ (i.e., $[2: 1]$ ) of order 3 , as well as a pole of order 2 at $t=0$ (i.e., $[0: 1]$ ). There is also a pole of order 2 at $t=\infty$ (i.e., $[1: 0]$ ) since letting $t=w^{-1}$,

$$
f\left(w^{-1}\right)=\frac{\left(w^{-1}-1\right)\left(w^{-1}-2\right)^{3}}{w^{-2}}=\frac{(1-w)(1-2 w)^{3}}{w^{2}}
$$

has a pole of order 2 at $w=0$ (corresponding to $t=\infty$ ). Thus,

$$
(f)=(1)+3(2)-2(0)-2(\infty)
$$

Let's take a closer look at our map $\operatorname{Frac}(X)^{*} \rightarrow \operatorname{Div}(X)$ via the following sequence:

$$
\mathcal{O}_{X}^{*} \rightarrow \operatorname{Frac}(X)^{*} \rightarrow \operatorname{Princ} \operatorname{Div}(X) \rightarrow \operatorname{Div}(X) \rightarrow \mathrm{C} \ell(X)
$$

Here $\mathcal{O}_{X}^{*}$ is the kernel of $\operatorname{Frac}(X)^{*} \rightarrow \operatorname{Div}(X)$, while $\operatorname{PrincDiv}(X)$ (consisting of principal divisors) is defined as the image and

$$
\mathrm{C} \ell(X)=\operatorname{Div}(X) / \operatorname{Princ} \operatorname{Div}(X)
$$

called the divisor class group, is defined as the cokernel.
Remark. If $X$ is smooth, then every codimension 1 ideal is locally principal. If $X$ is normal, then

$$
\operatorname{PrincDiv}(X) \subset \operatorname{Cartier}(X) \subset \operatorname{Div}(X)
$$

where $\operatorname{Cartier}(X)$ consists of the locally principal divisors, and the Picard group is given by

$$
\operatorname{Pic}(X)=\operatorname{Cartier}(X) / \operatorname{PrincDiv}(X)
$$

Example (Examples of $\mathrm{C} \ell(X)$ ).

- Suppose $A$ is a UFD and $X=\operatorname{MaxSpec}(A)$. Then every codimension 1 prime ideal $I$ is principal since if $f \in I$ is nonzero and $\pi$ is an irreducible factor of $f$, then $\pi \in I$ and

$$
Z(\pi) \text { irreducible, } Z(I) \subset Z(\pi) \subsetneq X \Longrightarrow Z(I)=Z(\pi) \Longrightarrow I=(\pi)
$$

Every divisor $\sum_{\alpha} c_{\alpha} Z\left(f_{\alpha}\right)$ is principal, coming from $\prod_{\alpha} f_{\alpha}^{c_{\alpha}}$, and so $\mathrm{C} \ell(X)=(0)$.

- Let $X=\mathbb{P}^{1}$. For any $a, b \in \mathbb{P}^{1},(a)-(b)$ is a principal divisor arising from $\frac{t-a}{t-b}$. For every $c \in \mathbb{P}^{1}$, we have $(c)=[(c)-(\infty)]+(\infty)$ so $\mathrm{C} \ell(X)$ is generated by $(\infty)$. The map

$$
f: \mathbb{Z} \rightarrow \mathrm{C} \ell\left(\mathbb{P}^{1}\right), \quad n \mapsto n(\infty)
$$

is surjective and is also injective since every rational function has the same number of zeros and poles, implying $n(\infty) \notin \operatorname{PrincDiv}(X)$ for $n \neq 0$. Therefore, $\mathrm{C} \ell\left(\mathbb{P}^{1}\right) \cong \mathbb{Z}$.

- Let $X=\mathbb{P}^{n}$ with homogeneous coordinates $x_{0}, \ldots, x_{n}$. If $f\left(x_{0}, \ldots, x_{n}\right) \in k\left[x_{0}, \ldots, x_{n}\right]_{d}$, then $\frac{f\left(x_{0}, \ldots, x_{n}\right)}{x_{0}^{d}}$ is a rational function with divisor $(f=0)-d\left(x_{0}=0\right)$, so $\mathrm{C} \ell\left(\mathbb{P}^{n}\right)$ is generated by $\left(x_{0}=0\right)$ and

$$
\mathrm{C} \ell\left(\mathbb{P}^{n}\right)=\left\langle\left(x_{0}=0\right)\right\rangle \cong \mathbb{Z}
$$

- Let $X=\mathbb{P}^{1} \times \mathbb{P}^{1}$. Consider the decomposition

$$
\mathbb{P}^{1} \times \mathbb{P}^{1}=\mathbb{A}^{2} \cup\left(\mathbb{P}^{1} \cup \mathbb{P}^{1}\right)
$$

Any irreducible codimension 1 subvariety $D \subset \mathbb{P}^{1} \times \mathbb{P}^{1}$ becomes principal when restricted to $\mathbb{A}^{2}$ : say

$$
D=Z\left(f\left(\frac{x_{1}}{x_{0}}, \frac{y_{1}}{y_{0}}\right)\right) .
$$

Note that $f\left(x_{1} / x_{0}, y_{1} / y_{0}\right)$ is a rational function on $\mathbb{P}^{1} \times \mathbb{P}^{1}$. If $f$ has degree $a$ in the first variable and degree $b$ in the second variable, then

$$
\left(f\left(\frac{x_{1}}{x_{0}}, \frac{y_{1}}{y_{0}}\right)\right)=D-a\left(x_{0}=0\right)-b\left(y_{0}=0\right)
$$

Thus, any such $D$ is equivalent (modulo principal divisors) to $a\left(x_{0}=0\right)+b\left(y_{0}=0\right)$ for some $a, b \in \mathbb{Z}$, and

$$
\mathrm{C} \ell\left(\mathbb{P}^{1} \times \mathbb{P}^{1}\right) \cong \mathbb{Z} \times \mathbb{Z}
$$

Now let $E$ be a smooth cubic in $\mathbb{P}^{2}$; say $E=\left\{z y^{2}=x^{3}-z^{2} x\right\}$, with $\operatorname{char}(k) \neq 2,3$.
Notice that the line $z=0$ intersects $E 3$-fold at $\infty$ since

$$
z=0, z y^{2}=x^{3}-z^{2} x \Longrightarrow x^{3}=0
$$

and $\infty$ is an inflection point (or "flex").
Proposition. For any $p, q \in E$, there exists $r \in E$ such that $p+q \equiv r+\infty$ in $\mathrm{C} \ell(E)$.
Proof. We do this in two steps: first, there exists $\bar{r}$ such that $p+q+\bar{r} \equiv 3 \infty$, and second, there exists $r$ such that $r+\bar{r} \equiv 2 \infty$.

For the first part, let $\{L=0\}$ be a line through $p$ and $q$, and let $\bar{r} \in E$ be the third point of $E$ hit by $\{L=0\}$, so $\{p, q, \bar{r}\}=E \cap\{L=0\}$. Then $L / z$ is rational with divisor

$$
\left(\frac{L}{z}\right)=(p)+(q)+(\bar{r})-3(\infty)
$$

so $p+q+\bar{r} \equiv 3 \infty$ in the divisor class group. For the second part, let $r \in E$ be the third point of $E$ hit by the line $\left\{L^{\prime}=0\right\}$ passing through $\bar{r}$ and $\infty$; then $L^{\prime} / z$ has divisor

$$
\left(\frac{L^{\prime}}{z}\right)=(r)+(\bar{r})+(\infty)-3(\infty)=(r)+(\bar{r})-2(\infty)
$$

so $r+\bar{r} \equiv 2 \infty$ in the divisor class group. Putting these two facts together,

$$
p+q \equiv(p+q+\bar{r})-\bar{r} \equiv 3 \infty-(2 \infty-r) \equiv r+\infty
$$

in $\mathrm{C} \ell(E)$.


Figure 6. The smooth cubic $E=\left\{z y^{2}=x^{3}-z^{2} x\right\}$ in $\mathbb{P}^{2}$.


Figure 7. The points $p, q, r, \bar{r}$ in $E$ (here $\bar{r}$ is labeled $r^{\prime}$ ).
The upshot of this is that any class in $\mathrm{C} \ell(E)$ can be written as

$$
p+k \infty=(p-\infty)+(k+1) \infty
$$

for some $p \in E$ and $k \in \mathbb{Z}$. On Friday, we'll check that there is a map

$$
\mathrm{C} \ell(X) \xrightarrow{\text { deg }} \mathbb{Z}, \quad k \infty \mapsto k
$$

where we have a short exact sequence

$$
0 \rightarrow \mathrm{C} \ell^{0}(X) \rightarrow \mathrm{C} \ell(X) \xrightarrow{\text { deg }} \mathbb{Z} \rightarrow 0
$$

We've shown that every element of $\mathrm{C}^{0}(X)$ can be written in the form $(p-\infty)$. Note that

$$
\mathrm{C} \ell(E) \cong \mathbb{Z} \times \mathrm{C} \ell^{0}(E)
$$

and in fact, $E \rightarrow \mathrm{C} \ell^{0}(E)$ is bijective.

At the end of class, Professor Speyer tried to define the canonical divisor but the conversation was too rushed; we'll return to this.

November 28: Linear systems and maps to projective space. At the start of class, there was a question about how to discuss regular $n$-forms in the Shavarevich style. Define $T^{\oplus n} X$ to be the subvariety of $(T X)^{n}$ consisting of $n$-tuples $\left(\left(x, \vec{v}_{1}\right),\left(x, \vec{v}_{2}\right), \ldots,\left(x, \vec{v}_{n}\right)\right)$. Then a regular $n$-form can be thought of as a regular function on $T^{\oplus n} X$ which is multilinear and skew symmetric in its vector arguments. Of course, if we could glue varieties abstractly, we could just define $\bigwedge^{n} T X$.

We now move to the main topic, using divisors to describe maps to projective space. Let $X$ be irreducible, smooth in codim 1. Given a map $i: X \rightarrow \mathbb{P}^{n}$, we will describe how to get a class $i^{*}(H) \in \mathrm{C} \ell(X)$ : Choose a hyperplane $H$ such that $i(X) \nsubseteq H$. By Krull's Principal Ideal Theorem, $i^{-1}(H)$ is a union of irreducible divisors $D_{1} \cup \cdots \cup D_{r}$. For each $D_{j}$, choose $z_{j} \in D_{j}$ where $D_{j}$ is locally principal. Choose $U_{j}$ with $i\left(z_{j}\right) \in U_{j}$ where $H$ is locally principal; say $H \cap U_{j}=\left(\lambda_{j}\right)$. So $i^{*}\left(\lambda_{j}\right)$ is regular on $i^{-1}\left(U_{j}\right) \ni z_{j}$. We will take $i^{*}(H)$ to be $\sum_{j} v_{D_{j}}\left(\lambda_{j}\right)\left[D_{j}\right]$. One can easily check that this element of $\operatorname{Div}(X)$ does not depend on the choices of $U_{j}, z_{j}$ and $\lambda_{j}$.

How does it depend on the choice of $H$ ? If we have two hyperplanes $H_{1}$ and $H_{2}$ corresponding to degree 1 homogeneous polynomials $L_{1}$ and $L_{2}$ then:

$$
i^{*}\left(H_{1}\right)-i^{*}\left(H_{2}\right)=\left(\frac{L_{1}}{L_{2}}\right)
$$

So $i^{*}(H)$ is well defined in $\mathrm{C} \ell(x)$ and is effective.
Remark. More generally, $i: X \rightarrow Y$ induces $i^{*}: \operatorname{Pic}(Y) \rightarrow \operatorname{Pic}(X)$. When $Y=\mathbb{P}^{n}$, we have $\operatorname{Pic}\left(\mathbb{P}^{n}\right) \cong \mathbb{Z}$, so the definition given here says where the generator of $\operatorname{Pic}\left(\mathbb{P}^{n}\right)$ goes. This is harder to define, however, because we can no longer assume that a class in $\operatorname{Pic}(Y)$ can be represented by a divisor not containing the image of $i$.

We say that $E \in \operatorname{Div}(X)$ is effective if $E=\sum c_{i} D_{i}$ with $c_{i} \geq 0$, for some irreducible codimension 1 subvarieties $D_{i}$. We write $E \geq 0$.

Let $X$ be irreducible and smooth in codimension 1 . Let $D$ be a divisor. Define:

$$
H^{0}(X, \mathcal{O}(D))=\left\{f \in \operatorname{Frac}(X)^{*}: D+(f) \geq 0\right\} \cup\{0\}
$$

$H^{0}(X, \mathcal{O}(D))$ will be a $k$-vector subspace of $\operatorname{Frac}(X)$. To see this, recall that, for every codimension 1 subvariety $K$, we have

$$
v_{K}\left(f_{1}+f_{2}\right) \geq \min \left(v_{K}\left(f_{1}\right), v_{K}\left(f_{2}\right)\right)
$$

So $H^{0}(X, \mathcal{O}(\mathcal{D}))$ is closed under addition. It is also obviously closed under scalar multiplication, so it is a vector subspace.

Example. We consider $H^{0}\left(\mathbb{P}^{1}, \mathcal{O}(d . \infty)\right)$. We have $\operatorname{Frac}(X)=k\left(\frac{x_{1}}{x_{2}}\right) ;$ put $x=\frac{x_{1}}{x_{2}}$. Any $f \in H^{0}(\mathcal{O}(d . \infty))$ is regular on $\mathbb{P}^{1}-\{\infty\}$, meaning that $f \in k\left[\frac{x_{1}}{x_{2}}\right]$. It must also have a pole at $\infty$ of order $\leq d$. So $H^{0}\left(\mathbb{P}^{1}, \mathcal{O}(d . \infty)\right)$ is the vector space of polynomials of degree $\leq d$. This is a vector space of dimension $d+1$.

Example. Let $X=\left\{z y^{2}=x^{3}-z^{2} x\right\} \subset \mathbb{P}^{2}$ with $\operatorname{char}(k) \neq 2$. Let $\infty$ be the point $(0: 1: 0)$. So $X-\infty=\operatorname{MaxSpec} k[u, v] /\left(v^{2}=u^{3}-u\right)$ where $u=x / z, v=y / z$. A $k$-basis of $k[] /\left(v^{2}=u^{3}-u\right)$ is the monomials of the form $u^{j}$ and $u^{j} v$. We compute that $v_{\infty}(u)=-2$ and $v_{\infty}=-3$. We see that $v_{\infty}\left(u^{j}\right)=-2 j$ and $v_{\infty}\left(u^{j} v\right)=-2 j-3$, so these monomials have
distinct valuations. We see that $H^{0}(X, \mathcal{O}(d \infty))$ is the span of those monomials in this list with valuation $\geq-d$. For example,

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
H^{0}(X, \mathcal{O}(\infty)) & =k \\
H^{0}(X, \mathcal{O}(2 \infty)) & =k[1, u] \\
H^{0}(X, \mathcal{O}(3 \infty)) & =k[1, u, v] \\
H^{0}(X, \mathcal{O}(4 \infty)) & =k\left[1, u, v, u^{2}\right]
\end{array}
$$

Let $q_{0}, q_{1}, \ldots, q_{n} \in H^{0}(X, \mathcal{O}(D))$. We will try to map $X \rightarrow \mathbb{P}^{n}$ by $\left(q_{0}: q_{1}: \cdots: q_{n}\right)$. Let's see some examples with $X=\mathbb{P}^{1}$ :

| $H^{0}\left(\mathbb{P}^{1}, \mathcal{O}(D)\right)$ | $\left(q_{0}: q_{1}: \cdots: q_{n}\right)$ | the map $\mathbb{P}^{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{P}^{n}$ |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $H^{0}\left(\mathbb{P}^{1}, \mathcal{O}(\infty)\right)$ | $\left(1: \frac{x_{1}}{x_{2}}\right)$ | $\mathbb{P}^{1} \xrightarrow{\cong} \mathbb{P}^{1}$ |
| $H^{0}\left(\mathbb{P}^{1}, \mathcal{O}(2 \infty)\right)$ | $\left(1: \frac{x_{1}}{x_{2}}: \frac{x_{1}^{2}}{x_{2}^{2}}\right)$ | $\mathbb{P}^{1} \xrightarrow{\text { conic }} \mathbb{P}^{2}$ |
| $H^{0}\left(\mathbb{P}^{1}, \mathcal{O}(2 \infty)\right)$ | $\left(1: \frac{x_{1}^{2}}{x_{2}^{2}}\right)$ | $\mathbb{P}^{1} \xrightarrow{\text { two fold cover }} \mathbb{P}^{1}$ |
| $H^{0}\left(\mathbb{P}^{1}, \mathcal{O}(2 \infty)\right)$ | $\left(1: \frac{x_{1}}{x_{2}}: 1+\frac{x_{1}}{x_{2}}\right)$ | $\mathbb{P}^{1} \xrightarrow{\text { line }} \mathbb{P}^{2}$ |

As we see in the last example, if there is a linear relation between the $q_{i}$, then the image of $X$ lands in a linear subspace. So we usually assume the $q_{i}$ are linearly independent.

We can describe this in a more coordinate independent way. Let $V$ be a finite dimensional subspace of $H^{0}(X, \mathcal{O}(D))$. We will try to get a linear map $X \rightarrow \mathbb{P}\left(V^{*}\right)$. Why should there be a dual? Let $x \in X$. If the functions of $V$ are regular at $x$, then evaluation at $x$ gives an element of $V^{*}$, and we can hope it is not zero. We will describe something more sophisticated, which lets us deal with the poles of the functions in $V$. We pause to introduce the vocabulary: A vector subspace $V$ of $H^{0}(X, \mathcal{O}(D))$ is called a linear series; if $V=H^{0}(X, \mathcal{O}(D))$ then $V$ is called a complete linear series.

We now explain the caveats which lead us to say that we will try to make such a definition.
For $g \in H^{0}(X, \mathcal{O}(D))-\{0\}$, let $Z_{D}(g)$ be the divisor $D+(g)$ in $\operatorname{Div}(X)$. So $Z_{D}(g) \geq 0$. Let $B=\cap_{g \in V} z_{D}(g)$. The set $B$ is called the set of base points of $V$. We will define a map

$$
X-B \rightarrow \mathbb{P}\left(V^{*}\right)
$$

Here is how it is defined. Let $x \in X-B$. Pass to a neighborhood of $x$ where $D$ is principal, say $D=(f)$ for $f \in \operatorname{Frac}(X)$. So, for $g \in V$, the rational function $f g$ is regular at $x$. Evaluating at $x$ gives a map $g \mapsto(f g)(x)$ from $V \rightarrow k$, so an element of $V^{*}$. Since $x \notin B$, there is some $g \in V$ for which this map is not zero, so this is a nonzero element of $V^{*}$. If we replace $f$ by another generator of $D$, we rescale this map. So we have a well defined point in $\mathbb{P}\left(V^{*}\right)$. (Exercise: This is a regular map.)

There is one final subtle issue, which is especially confusing if you only ever study curves. $B$ is a closed subset of $X$, so it has a decomposition into irreducible components. Suppose that one of those components, call it $E$, has codimension 1. Then $V$ lies in $H^{0}(X, \mathcal{O}(D-E)) \subseteq$ $H^{0}(X, \mathcal{O}(D))$. We can consider $V$ as a linear series for $D-E$ instead of $D$. This will potentially remove $E$ from $B$, if it doesn't then we can subtract off $E$ again. Continuing in this manner, we can reduce to the case that $B$ is codimension 2.

The two constructions considered today do invert each other.
Proposition. Let $D$ be a divisor and let $V \subseteq H^{0}(X, \mathcal{O}(D))$. Suppose that the set of base points is empty, so we actually get a map $i: X \rightarrow \mathbb{P}\left(V^{*}\right)$. Then $i^{*}(H)$ is the class $[D]$ in $\mathrm{C} \ell(X)$.

November 30: The canonical divisor, computations with the hyperelliptic curve.
Before talking about $n$-forms, let's make sure we are happy with the basic properties of 1 forms: A 1-form is a function of $(x, \mathbf{v})$ where $x \in X$ and $\vec{v} \in T_{x} X$. It must be linear in $\vec{v}$ and regular on $T X$. Locally, 1-forms look like $\sum_{i} f_{i} d g_{i}$ for regular functions $f_{i}$ and $g_{i}$ (On affine varieties every 1-form is globally of this form; on projective varieties you need to glue.).

If $X$ is smooth of dimension $k$, then regular 1-forms are equal to Kähler 1-forms. Locally, we can pick $k$ functions with $d f_{1}, \ldots, d f_{k}$ as a basis of $T_{x}^{*} X$. For a neighborhood $U$ of $X$, $d f_{1}, \ldots, d f_{k}$ are bases for all cotangent spaces $T_{y}^{*} X, y \in U$. Then 1-forms on $U$ form a free $\mathcal{O}_{U}$-module with basis $d f_{1}, \ldots, d f_{k}$.

An $n$-form is a function of $\left(x, \vec{v}_{1}, \ldots, \vec{v}_{n}\right)$ where $x \in X$ and $\mathbf{v}_{i} \in T_{x} X$. It must be multilinear and antisymmetric in $\vec{v}_{1}, \ldots, \vec{v}_{n}$, and regular on $T^{\oplus n} X \subset(T X)^{n}$. Locally, $n$ forms look like $\sum_{i} f_{i}\left(d g_{i 1} \wedge \ldots \wedge d g_{i n}\right)$ for regular functions $f_{i}$ and $g_{i j}$. If $X$ is smooth of dimension $n$, then $n$-forms are locally a free module over regular functions of rank 1 .

Suppose $X$ is smooth of dimension $n, \omega$ is a rational $n$-form, $D \subset X$ is irreducible of codimension 1 . We want to talk about $v_{D}(\omega)$. Choose an open set $U \cap D \neq \emptyset$, small enough that $n$-forms are free on $U$, say with generator $\eta$. Then $\omega=f \eta, f \in \operatorname{Frac}(X) . v_{D}(\omega)=$ $v_{D}(f)$. If we replace $\eta$ by $\eta^{\prime}$, then $\eta / \eta^{\prime}$ is a unit on $U$. So $v_{D}\left(\eta / \eta^{\prime}\right)=0, \omega_{D}\left(\frac{\omega}{\eta}\right)=\omega_{D}\left(\frac{\omega}{\eta^{\prime}}\right)$. We define $(\omega)=\sum v_{D}(\omega)[D]$ in $\operatorname{Div}(X)$. If $\omega_{1}, \omega_{2}$ are 2 non-zero $n$-forms, then $\omega_{1}=g \omega_{2}$, for a $g \in \operatorname{Frac}(X)$. So $\left(\omega_{1}\right)=\left(\omega_{2}\right)+g$. We get class in $C l(X)$ independent of choice of $\omega$. This is the canonical class.

Remark. On the problem set, you computed that the canonical divisor on $\mathbb{P}^{n}$ is $-(n+1)$ times the hyperplane class. Here is a pretty way to see it: Let $\left(z_{0}: \ldots: z_{n}\right)$ be homogenous coordinates on $\mathbb{P}^{n}$ and let $x_{j}=z_{j} / z_{0}$. Then

$$
\left(\frac{d x_{1}}{x_{1}} \wedge \ldots \wedge \frac{d x_{n}}{x_{n}}\right)=\sum-\left(z_{j}=0\right) .
$$

We spent the rest of class working through the example of the hyperelliptic curve. This is a curve $X$ glued from two affine charts $X_{0}$ and $X_{\infty}$ with equations

$$
\begin{aligned}
X_{0} & =\left\{y_{0}^{2}=a_{2 g+1} x_{0}^{2 g+1}+\ldots+a_{1} x_{0}\right\}, \\
X_{\infty} & =\left\{y_{\infty}^{2}=a_{1} x_{\infty}^{2 g+1}+\ldots+a_{2 g+1} x_{\infty}\right\} .
\end{aligned}
$$

These charts are glued by

$$
x_{0}=x_{\infty}^{-1}, \quad y_{0}=y_{\infty} x_{\infty}^{-(g+1)}
$$

Denote the point where $x_{0}=0$ by $P_{0}$, the point where $x_{\infty}=0$ by $P_{\infty}$.
The regular 1-forms on $X_{0}$ are free with generator $\omega_{0}=\frac{d x_{0}}{2 y_{0}}$. We compute:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\omega_{0}=\frac{d x_{\infty}^{-1}}{2 y_{\infty} x_{\infty}^{-(g+1)}}=\frac{-x_{\infty}^{g+1} x_{\infty}^{-2} d x_{\infty}}{2 y_{\infty}} & =-\frac{x_{\infty}^{g-1} d x_{\infty}}{2 y_{\infty}}=-x_{\infty}^{g-1} \omega_{\infty} \\
v_{P_{\infty}}\left(x_{\infty}\right)=2, v_{P_{\infty}}\left(y_{\infty}\right)=1, v_{P_{\infty}}\left(x_{0}\right) & =-2, v_{P_{\infty}}\left(y_{0}\right)=-2 g-1 . \\
v_{P_{\infty}}\left(\omega_{0}\right)=v_{P_{\infty}}\left(x_{\infty}^{g-1}\right) & =2(g-1) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus the canonical class is $(2 g-2)\left[P_{\infty}\right]$.
What are the regular 1-forms on $X$ ? On $X_{0}$ they look like $f \omega_{0}$ for a regular function $f$ on $X_{0}$. Every regular function on $X_{0}$ is of the form

$$
f=g\left(x_{0}\right) y_{0}+h\left(x_{0}\right)
$$

When does $f \omega$ extend to $P_{\infty}$ ? Notice that

$$
x_{0}^{k} \omega_{0}=x_{\infty}^{-k}\left(-x_{\infty}^{g-1} \omega_{\infty}\right)=-x_{\infty}^{g-1-k} \omega_{\infty}
$$

So $f \omega_{0}$ extends if and only if $k \leqslant g-1$. For

$$
x_{0}^{k} y_{0} \omega_{0}=x_{\infty}^{-k}\left(y_{\infty} x_{\infty}^{-g-1}\right)\left(-x_{\infty}^{g-1} \omega_{\infty}\right)=-x_{\infty}^{-2-k} y_{\infty} \omega_{\infty},
$$

$x_{\infty}^{-2-k} y_{\infty}$ is never regular at $P_{\infty}$. In short, the vector space of global 1-forms is $g$-dimensional, with basis $x_{0}^{k} \omega_{0}$ for $0 \leqslant k \leqslant g-1$.
Remark. The corresponding map from $X$ to $\mathbb{P}^{g-1}$ is $\left(1: x_{0}: x_{0}^{2}: \ldots: x_{0}^{g-1}\right)$.
December 3: Finite maps, Degree and Ramification. Let $X$ and $Y$ be irreducible varieties, and let $\pi: Y \rightarrow X$ be a finite map. Then there exists an inclusion of fraction fields $\operatorname{Frac}(X) \subseteq \operatorname{Frac}(Y)$, with degree of field extension $d=[\operatorname{Frac}(Y): \operatorname{Frac}(X)]$. Let $x \in X$, since $\pi$ is a finite map, the fibre over $x$ is finite, and we expect the number of points lying over $x$ to be $d=\# \pi^{-1}(x)$. We are finally ready to state two theorems which make this expectation precise.
Theorem. Let $Y=\operatorname{MaxSpec}(B), X=\operatorname{MaxSpec}(A)$ be irreducible affine varieties over $k$, of dimension d, and $\pi: Y \rightarrow X$ be a finite map. For every $x \in X$, we have $\operatorname{dim}_{k}\left(B / \mathfrak{m}_{x} B\right) \geqslant d$, where $\mathfrak{m}_{x}$ is the maximal ideal in $A$ corresponding to $x$.
Proof. Choose a $k$-basis $\left\{\bar{f}_{1}, \bar{f}_{2}, \ldots, \bar{f}_{e}\right\}$ of $B / \mathfrak{m}_{x} B$, and lift it to $f_{1}, f_{2} \ldots, f_{e} \in B$. By Nakayama' Lemma (after localizing) the $f_{j}$ generate $B$ as an $A$-module. So $\operatorname{Frac}(B)$ is generated by $f_{1}, \ldots, f_{e}$ as $\operatorname{Frac}(A)$-vector space, and we thus have $e \geq d$.
Theorem. Let $\pi: Y \rightarrow X$ be a finite map with $X, Y$ irreducible. If in addition $X$ is normal then $\# \pi^{-1}(x) \leqslant d$ for all $x \in X$, with $d=[\operatorname{Frac}(Y): \operatorname{Frac}(X)]$ the degree of field extension.
Proof. We may pass to affine cases, and denote the rings of regular functions on $X$ and $Y$ by $A$ and $B$. Let $\pi^{-1}(x)=\left\{y_{1}, \ldots, y_{c}\right\}$, choose $\theta \in B$ such that it takes distinct values at $y_{1}, . ., y_{c}$. This can be done since $\pi^{-1}(x)=\left\{y_{1}, \ldots, y_{c}\right\}$ is a closed discrete subset, and the regular functions on $\pi^{-1}(x)$ are restriction of functions in $B$.
Since $\pi$ is finite, $\theta$ is integral over $A$, and $A$ is normal, the minimal polynomial of $\theta$ has coefficients in $A$, and of degree $n \leqslant d$.
Write the minimal polynomial of $\theta$ as $\theta^{n}+a_{n-1} \theta^{n-1}+\ldots+a_{1} \theta+a_{0}=0$ with $a_{i} \in A$. Let $\theta$ take value at $y_{i}$, then the polynomial $f(x)=x^{n}+a_{n-1} x^{n-1}+\ldots+a_{1} x+a_{0}$ has $d$ distinct roots, hence $n \geqslant c$ and we have $d \geqslant n \geqslant c$.
Corollary. If $\pi: Y=\operatorname{MaxSpec}(B) \rightarrow X=\operatorname{MaxSpec}(A)$ is a finite map between irreducible varieties, $X$ is normal, $x \in X$ and $m_{x} B$ is radical, then $\# \pi^{-1}(x)=d$ where $d=[\operatorname{Frac}(Y)$ : $\operatorname{Frac}(X)]$.
Proof. By the theorem, $d \leqslant \operatorname{dim}_{k}\left(B / m_{x} B\right)=\# \pi^{-1}(x) \leqslant d$ The middle equation is true because $m_{x} B$ is radical, hence $B / m_{x} B$ represents the regular function ring of $\pi^{-1}(x)$.
Corollary. Let $\pi: Y \rightarrow X$ be a finite map between irreducible varieties, $X$ is normal, $x \in X$. If $T_{y} Y \cong T_{x} X$ for every $y \in \pi^{-1}(x)$, then $\# \pi^{-1}(x)=d$.
Proof. Pass to affine cases, let us denote $B=\mathcal{O}(Y), A=\mathcal{O}(X)$. We only need to show that $m_{x} B$ is a radical ideal. This property is local in $Y$, hence we may localize at each $y \in \pi^{-1}(x)$. Since $T_{y} Y \cong T_{x} X$, we have $m_{x} / m_{x}^{2} \cong m_{y} / m_{y}^{2}$. This implies $m_{x} B+m_{y}^{2}=m_{y}$, which by Nakayama's Lemma, implies $m_{x} B=m_{y}$, hence radical.

Corollary. Let $\pi: Y \rightarrow X$ be a finite map between irreducible varieties, $X$ is normal, $[\operatorname{Frac}(Y): \operatorname{Frac}(X)]$ is separable, then there exists an non-empty open subset $U$ of $X$ such that $d=\# \pi^{-1}(x)$ for every $x \in U$.

Proof. Pass to affine case. Denote $B=\mathcal{O}(Y), A=\mathcal{O}(X)$, let $\theta \in B$ generates the field extension $\operatorname{Frac}(B) / \operatorname{Frac}(A)$. Let $I=\{a \in A \mid a B \subseteq A[\theta]\}$, this is an non-zero ideal, since localize at $0, B$ is generated by $\theta$ over $A_{(0)}$. Choose $f \in I$ and localize it, we may assume $B$ is generated by $\theta$ over $A$. Let $f(X) \in A[X]$ be the minimal polynomial of $\theta$, let $a=$ $N\left(f^{\prime}(\theta)\right) \in A, N$ denote the norm. Then take the open subset $U=\operatorname{MaxSpec}\left(A_{a}\right)$ makes $T_{y} Y \cong T_{\pi(x)} X$ for every $x \in U$, hence $d=\# \pi^{-1}(x)$ for every $x \in U$.
Example. Here is an example of why we need normality. Let $Y=\mathbb{A}^{1}$ with coordinate $t$, and let $X$ correspond to the subring $k\left[t(1-t)^{2}, t^{2}(1-t)\right] \cong k[x, y] /\left(x y-(x+y)^{3}\right)$. In other words, we are discussing the map $t \mapsto\left(t(1-t)^{2}, t^{2}(1-t)\right)$, which parametrizes the curve $x y=(x+y)^{3}$ in $\mathbb{A}^{2}$. We have Frac $k\left[t(1-t)^{2}, t^{2}(1-t)\right]=\operatorname{Frac} k[t]$, so the extension of fraction fields has degree $d=1$, but the inverse image of the point $(0,0)$ is the two points $t=0$ and $t=1$. We depict this cubic below.


Let's see where normality shows up in the proof. Putting $x=t(1-t)^{2}, y=t^{2}(1-t)$, we have $t=\frac{y}{x+y}$. But $t$ also obeys the monic polynomial $t^{2}-t+x+y=0$. So $t$ gives an explicit example of the failure of $\mathcal{O}(X)$ to be integrally closed, and this is why it is capable of taking two values on $f^{-1}(0,0)$ even though it obeys the degree 1 polynomial $(x+y) t-y=0$.

There are lots of examples where $\# \pi^{-1}(x)<d$, because $\sqrt{\mathfrak{m}_{x} B} \neq \mathfrak{m}_{x} B$. But it is hard to write down examples where $\operatorname{dim} B / \mathfrak{m}_{x} B \neq d$. Looking back at the Nakayama proof, we see

Proposition. We have $\operatorname{dim} B / \mathfrak{m}_{x} B \neq d$ if and only if $B$ is locally free as an $A$-module at $x$. (Meaning that $B$ becomes free after localizing to a neighborhood of x.)
Example. An example of $\operatorname{dim} B / \mathfrak{m}_{x} B \neq d$. Let $Y$ be the subset of $\mathbb{A}^{4}$ defined by $I=$ $(w x, x y, w z, x z)$, with $\mathcal{O}\left(\mathbb{A}^{4}\right)=k[w, x, y, z], B=\mathcal{O}(Y)=k[w, x, y, z] / I$, let $X=\mathbb{A}^{2}$, with $A=\mathcal{O}\left(\mathbb{A}^{2}\right)=k[u, v]$. Define $\pi: Y \rightarrow X,(w, x, y, z) \mapsto(w+y, x+z)$. First $\pi$ is finite since, for example $w^{2}-u w=w y=0$, hence $w$ is integral over $A$. The fibre of $x=(0,0) \in X$ is $(0,0,0,0)$. But $B / m_{x} B=k[w, x, y, z] /(I, w+y, x+z)=k[w, x] /\left(w^{2}, w x, x^{2}\right)$, which is of dimension 3.

The following theorem says that in most interesting cases, $\mathcal{O}(Y)$ is locally free.
Theorem (Miracle Flatness Theorem). Let $\pi: Y \rightarrow X$ be a finite map between irreducible varieties. Assume $X$ smooth, $Y$ Cohn- Macaulay (in particular smooth), then $\mathcal{O}(Y)$ is locally free over $\mathcal{O}(X)$.
Remark. $\mathcal{O}(Y)$ is locally free over $\mathcal{O}(X)$ is equivalent to $\mathcal{O}(Y)_{\pi^{-1}(x)}$ free over $\mathcal{O}_{x}$ for every $x \in X$. Pass to affine case, $B=\mathcal{O}(Y), A=\mathcal{O}(X), x \in X$, then $\mathcal{O}(Y)_{\pi^{-1}(x)}=B_{m_{x}}$.

The next theorem says $\mathcal{O}(Y)$ is locally free at large open sets.
Theorem. Let $\pi: Y \rightarrow X$ be a finite map between irreducible varieties, $X$ normal, then $Z=\left\{x \in X \mathcal{O}(Y)_{\pi^{-1}(x)}\right.$ free over $\left.\mathcal{O}_{x}\right\}$ is a closed subset of codimension $\geqslant 2$. In particular, if $Y, X$ are curves, then $X$ normal implies $\mathcal{O}(Y)$ locally free over $\mathcal{O}(X)$.

Proof. (Note from Prof. Speyer - I'm pretty sure I only did the curve case in class, but the note taker put in a nice proof in general, so I'll leave it here.) Pass to affine case, denote $B=\mathcal{O}(Y), A=\mathcal{O}(X)$. We have already seen that $\mathcal{O}(Y)_{\pi^{-1}(x)}$ free over $\mathcal{O}_{x}$ implies $\mathcal{O}\left(\pi^{-1}(U)\right)$ free over $\mathcal{O}(U)$ for some open neighborhood of $x$, hence $Z$ is closed. Let $D \subseteq Z$ be a codimension one irreducible subset, then it corresponds to a prime ideal $\mathfrak{p} \subseteq A$ with height 1. But $A$ is normal, hence $A_{\mathfrak{p}}$ is a 1-dimensional Noetherian integral closed local ring, hence is a DVR, hence a PID, and finitely generated torsion free modules over PIDs are free ( $B$ is a domain). This shows that some open $U$ intersects $D$ such that $\mathcal{O}\left(\pi^{-1}(U)\right)$ free over $\mathcal{O}(U)$, contradicting $D \subseteq Z$.

December 5: The Riemann-Hurwitz Theorem. We first recall some things which were mentioned too briefly in the past.

Proposition. If a variety $X$ is smooth in codimension 1, and $B$ is closed in $X$, then given a map $\phi: X \backslash B \rightarrow \mathbb{P}^{n}$, we can extend $\phi$ so that in fact $B$ may be taken to have codimension at least 2.

Proof. For each codimension 1 irreducible component $D$ of $B$, choose an open set $U$ meeting $D$ but no other component of $B$, where $D$ is assumed to be principal in $U$, given as the vanishing locus of some $g$. Then on $U \backslash D$ we have $\phi: U \backslash D \rightarrow \mathbb{P}^{n}$ given by $\phi=\left(f_{0}:\right.$ $\cdots: f_{n}$ ), where $f_{0}, \ldots, f_{n}$ are regular on $U \backslash D$ (we may shrink $U$ enough so that this is true). Without loss of generality, suppose that $v_{D}\left(f_{0}\right)=\min _{j}\left(v_{D}\left(f_{j}\right)\right)$. Then the map $\left(g^{v_{D}\left(f_{0}\right)} f_{0}: \cdots g^{v_{D}\left(f_{0}\right)} f_{n}\right)$ extends to an open subset of $D$.

So, maps from a smooth curve to $\mathbb{P}^{n}$ always extend. In particular, if $X$ is a smooth projective curve, and $f \in \operatorname{Frac} X$ (so, $f: U \rightarrow \mathbb{A}^{1}$ for some $U \subseteq X$ open), then $f$ extends to a map $X \rightarrow \mathbb{P}^{1}$. This extension is a finite map of degree $\operatorname{deg}(f)$.

Remark. Question asked in class: Is the analytic version of this the Riemann Extension theorem? Answer: Not in a simple way. Notice that the map $z \mapsto\left(e^{1 / z}: 1\right)$ from $\mathbb{C}-\{0\}$ to $\mathbb{P}^{1}$ cannot extend to $z=0$. So algebraicity, not just analyticity, is important.

Since $X$ is a curve, $\mathcal{O}(Y)$ is locally free over $\mathcal{O}(X)$. So, for all $y \in \mathbb{P}^{1}$, the fiber $\# f^{-1}(y)$ counted with multiplicity, is equal to $\operatorname{deg}(f)$. Therefore, for any $y \in \mathbb{P}^{1}$, we have

$$
\sum_{x \in f^{-1}(y)} \operatorname{ram}(x)=\operatorname{deg}(f)
$$

So, the divisor $(f)$ on $X$ has $\operatorname{deg}(f)$ zeros and $\operatorname{deg}(f)$ poles.
We can use this fact to define a degree map on $\mathrm{C} \ell(X)$. To be specific, we can map $\operatorname{Div}(X)$ to $\mathbb{Z}$ by sending every point to 1 . Then the observation that $(f)$ has the same number of zeroes and poles shows that this map passes to the quotient $\mathrm{C} \ell(X)$.

We define the genus $g$ of $X$ by $\operatorname{deg}(K)=2 g-2$, where $K$ is the canonical divisor of $X$.
Remark. It is not clear at this point that $g \geq 0$, or that $g \in \mathbb{Z}$.
We review the curves that we have seen so far: On $\mathbb{P}^{1}$, we have $\operatorname{deg}(K)=-2$ so $g=0$. On a cubic curve, $\operatorname{deg}(K)=0$ so $g=1$. Note also that the $g$ in the definition of a hyperelliptic curve coincides with our genus $g$.

Remark. We can think of this definition as saying that a vector field on a genus $g$ surface has $2-2 g$ zeros, counted with sign (cf. Poincaré-Hopf theorem).

Theorem. Let $X, Y$ be smooth projective curves of genus $g_{X}, g_{Y}$, respectively, over a field of characteristic 0 . Let $f: Y \rightarrow X$ be a finite degree d map. Then

$$
2 g_{Y}-2=d\left(2 g_{X}-2\right)+\sum_{y \in Y}(\operatorname{ram}(y)-1) .
$$

Note that we are in characteristic 0, and so by Sard's Theorem, the above sum has finitely many nontrivial terms.

Proof. Let $\omega$ be a nonzero rational 1-form on $X$. Then $f^{*} \omega$ is a 1-form on $Y$ : we compute its degree. Let $y \in Y$, let $x=f(y)$, let $v_{x}(\omega)=m$, and let $u_{y}$ and $u_{x}$ vanish to order 1 near $x$ and near $y$, respectively. Then $\omega=u_{x}^{m} d u_{x} \cdot($ unit at $x)$, and so $f^{*} \omega=\left(f^{*} u_{x}\right)^{m} d\left(f^{*} u_{x}\right) \cdot$ (unit). Write $e=\operatorname{ram}(y)$. Then $f^{*} u_{x}=u_{y}^{e} \cdot$ (unit). We are in characteristic 0 , so we have

$$
d f^{*} u_{x}=\left[e u_{y}^{e-1} d u_{y} \cdot(\text { unit })\right]+u_{y}^{e} \cdot d(\text { unit }),
$$

and hence $v_{y}\left(d\left(f^{*} u_{x}\right)\right)=e-1$, and so $v_{y}\left(\left(f^{*} u_{x}\right)^{m}\right)=m e$. Therefore

$$
\begin{aligned}
2 g_{Y}-2 & =\operatorname{deg} K_{y} \\
& =\sum_{y \in Y}\left[v_{f(y)}(\omega) \cdot \operatorname{ram}(y)+\operatorname{ram}(y)-1\right] \\
& =\sum_{x \in X} v_{x} \omega \cdot\left(\sum_{y \in f^{-1}(x)} \operatorname{ram}(y)\right)+\sum_{y \in Y}(\operatorname{ram}(y)=1) \\
& =d \sum_{x \in X} v_{x} \omega+\sum_{y \in Y}(\operatorname{ram}(y)-1) \\
& =d\left(2 g_{X}-2\right)+\sum_{y \in Y}(\operatorname{ram}(y)-1) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Example (Hyperelliptic curves). For a hyperelliptic curve $H$ and a degree 2 cover $H \rightarrow \mathbb{P}^{1}$, we have $2 g_{H}-2=2 \cdot(-2)+(2 g+2)$, and so $g_{H}=g$.

Throughout, let us assume we are in characteristic 0 .
Corollary. If $g_{X} \geq 2$, then all nonconstant endomorphisms of $X$ are automorphisms.

Corollary. If $X, Y$ are smooth projective curves, and there exists a nonconstant map $f$ : $Y \rightarrow X$, then $g_{X} \leq g_{Y}$.

Proof.

$$
2 g_{Y}-2 \geq \operatorname{deg}(f)\left(2 g_{X}-2\right) \geq 2 g_{X}-2
$$

Corollary. Any finite map from a curve to $\mathbb{P}^{1}$ is ramified over $\geq 2$ points.
Proof.

$$
\begin{aligned}
-2 \leq 2 g_{Y}-2 & =d(-2)+\sum_{y \in Y}(\operatorname{ram}(y)-1) \\
& \leq-2 d+(d-1)(\# \text { ramification points }) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Rearranging, we get $\#$ ramification points $\geq 2$.
The last corollary can be understood as telling us that " $\mathbb{P}^{1}$ and $\mathbb{A}^{1}$ are simply connected."
December 7: Sheaf cohomology and start of Riemann-Roch. Let $X$ be a smooth, projective, genus $g$ curve. For $D \in \operatorname{Div}(X)$, we defined $H^{0}(X, \mathcal{O}(D))=\{f \in \operatorname{Frac}(X)$ : $(f)+D \geq 0\}$, this is a $k$-vector space. How does its dimension depend on $D$ ? For brevity, we'll put $h^{0}(D)=\operatorname{dim}_{k} H^{0}(X, \mathcal{O}(D))$.

First of all, we claim that $h^{0}(D)$ only depends on the class of $D$ in $\mathrm{C} \ell(X)$. Proof: Suppose that $D_{2}-D_{1}=(g)$. Then multiplication by $g$ is an isomorphism $H^{0}\left(X, \mathcal{O}\left(D_{1}\right)\right) \rightarrow$ $H^{0}\left(X, \mathcal{O}\left(D_{2}\right)\right)$.
Example. When $X=\mathbb{P}^{1}$, we computed that $H^{0}\left(\mathbb{P}^{1}, \mathcal{O}(d \infty)\right)=d+1$ for $d \geq 0$.
Example. For a cubic curve $E$, we computed that

$$
H^{0}(E, \mathcal{O}(d \infty))= \begin{cases}d & d \geq 1 \\ 1 & d=0 \\ 0 & d<0\end{cases}
$$

Example. For the hyperelliptic curve $H_{g}$, and $p_{\infty}$ the point at infinity, you computed on the problem set that

$$
H^{0}\left(H_{\infty}, \mathcal{O}\left(d p_{\infty}\right)\right)=\left\{\begin{array}{lc}
d-g+1 & 2 g \leq d \\
\lfloor d / 2\rfloor+1 & 0 \leq d \leq 2 g \\
0 & d<0
\end{array}\right.
$$

Theorem (Riemann's part of Riemann-Roch). We have

$$
\operatorname{deg} D-g+1 \leq h^{0}(D) \leq \max (\operatorname{deg} D+1,0)
$$

When $\operatorname{deg} D<0$, we have $h^{0}(D)=0$. For $\operatorname{deg} D$ sufficiently large, we have $h^{0}(D)=$ $\operatorname{deg} D-g+1$.

Let's start with the easiest part:
Proposition. If $\operatorname{deg} D<0$, then $h^{0}(D)=0$.
Proof. Let $f \in H^{0}(X, \mathcal{O}(D))$. We must show that $f=0$. If not, we have $(f)+D \geq 0$, so $\operatorname{deg}(f)+\operatorname{deg} D \geq 0$. But principal divisors have degree 0 and $D$ has negative degree, a contradiction.

We now need a key computation about how $h^{0}(D)$ varies when $p$ changes.
Proposition. Let $p$ be a point of $X$. Then

$$
h^{0}(D+p)=h^{0}(D)+(0 \text { or } 1) .
$$

At the moment, we haven't said that $h^{0}(D)$ is finite, so we mean this in the sense that one side is infinite if and only if the other is. We will show that $h^{0}(D)$ is finite very soon.
Proof. We have $H^{0}(X, \mathcal{O}(D)) \subseteq H^{0}(X, \mathcal{O}(D+p))$, so $h^{0}(D+p) \geq h^{0}(D)$. For the reverse bound, we need to show that the quotient $H^{0}(X, \mathcal{O}(D+p)) / H^{0}(X, \mathcal{O}(D))$ is at most one dimensional. In other words, we need to show that any two vectors in this quotient are linearly dependent. Let $f_{1}$ and $f_{2} \in H^{0}(X, \mathcal{O}(D+p))$, let $c$ be the coefficient of $p$ in $D+p$, and let $t$ be a uniformizer at $p$. So we have power series expansions of the form $f_{1}=a_{1} t^{-c}+\cdots$ and $f_{2}=a_{2} t^{-c}+\cdots$. So some linear combination of $f_{1}$ and $f_{2}$ has a pole of order $\leq c-1$ at $p$, and this linear combination lies in $H^{0}(X, \mathcal{O}(D))$.

Combining the last two results, we deduce:
Proposition. We have $h^{0}(D) \leq \max (\operatorname{deg} D+1,0)$.
On in other words, we have an exact sequence

$$
\begin{equation*}
0 \rightarrow H^{0}(X, \mathcal{O}(D)) \rightarrow H^{0}(X, \mathcal{O}(D+p)) \rightarrow k \tag{*}
\end{equation*}
$$

which may or may not be surjective in the last slot. This suggests that we should define an $H^{1}(X, \mathcal{O}(D))$ to extend this sequence.

Note also that the sequence ( $*$ ) still exists when $X$ is not projective. Indeed, if $X$ is affine, then we further have surjectivity in the last arrow, since we can use the Chinese Remainder Theorem to construct a function which does anything we want at the finite number of points of $D+p$. This suggests that we should have $H^{1}$ vanish on affine varieties.

Okay, these were the easy observations. Now we have to get to hard work. On the hyperelliptic curve, we covered $X$ by $X_{0}$ and $X_{\infty}$, computed regular functions on both of them, and then checked which functions are regular on both. Mimicing this approach, let $X$ be covered by two open affines $U$ and $V$. We adopt the new notation $\mathcal{O}(D)(U)$ for $H^{0}(U, \mathcal{O}(D \cap U))$. So

$$
H^{0}(X, \mathcal{O}(D))=\mathcal{O}(D)(U) \cap \mathcal{O}(D)(V)
$$

with the intersection taking place inside Frac $X$ or, better, inside $\mathcal{O}(D)(U \cap V)$.
It is extremely profitable to reframe this in a different way:

$$
H^{0}(X, \mathcal{O}(D))=\operatorname{Ker}(\mathcal{O}(D)(U) \oplus \mathcal{O}(D)(V) \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}(D)(U \cap V))
$$

where the map is $(f, g) \mapsto f-g$. This suggests making the definition

$$
H^{1}(X, \mathcal{O}(D))=\operatorname{CoKer}(\mathcal{O}(D)(U) \oplus \mathcal{O}(D)(V) \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}(D)(U \cap V))
$$

and $h^{1}(D)=\operatorname{dim} H^{1}(X, \mathcal{O}(D))$.
Remark. We have not proved that $H^{1}$ is independent of the choice of open cover, but it is. We also have not yet proved that $H^{1}$ is finite dimensional but, for projective varieties, it is.
Remark. There are definitions of $H^{q}(X$,$) for q \geq 0$ and $X$ any variety. The formula above is correct if $X$ is a higher dimensional variety which happens to have an open cover by two affines, but most higher dimensional varieties don't. If $X$ has an open cover by $r$ affines, then $H^{q}$ vanishes for $q \geq r$.

Fortunately, curves do have an open cover by two affines. Take a finite map $X \rightarrow \mathbb{P}^{1}$, and take the preimage of the standard cover of $\mathbb{P}^{1}$.

Here is a strategy which is true throughout math - when understanding $\operatorname{dim} \operatorname{Ker}(\phi)$ is hard, it may be better to study $\operatorname{dim} \operatorname{Ker}(\phi)-\operatorname{dim} \operatorname{CoKer}(\phi))$. For example, if $\phi$ is an $n \times m$ matrix, the former involves row reduction and the latter is just $m-n$. We showed before that $h^{0}(D+p)=h^{0}(D)+(0$ or 1$)$. We now consider the analogous result for $h^{0}-h^{1}$.

Theorem. Let $X$ be a smooth projective curve, $D$ a divisor, $p$ a point of $X$, and $U, V$ an open affine cover of $X$. Then

$$
h^{0}(D+p)-h^{1}(D+p)=h^{0}(D)-h^{1}(D)+1
$$

Since we haven't shown that $h^{1}(D)<\infty$ yet, we have to understand this as saying one side is infinite if and only if the other is.
Proof. We cover the case that $p \in U \cap V$, the cases where $p$ lies only in one set are similar but simpler. As observed above, if $W$ is affine, then $\mathcal{O}(D+p)(W) / \mathcal{O}(D)(W)$ is one dimensional or, in other words, we have a sort exact sequence:

$$
0 \rightarrow \mathcal{O}(W)(D) \rightarrow \mathcal{O}(W)(D+p) \rightarrow k \rightarrow 0
$$

Stringing several of these together, we have a commutative diagram with exact rows


The snake lemma gives us a long exact sequence

$$
0 \rightarrow H^{0}(X, \mathcal{O}(D)) \rightarrow H^{0}(X, \mathcal{O}(D+p)) \rightarrow k \rightarrow H^{1}(X, \mathcal{O}(D)) \rightarrow H^{1}(X, \mathcal{O}(D+p)) \rightarrow 0
$$

We therefore deduce
Theorem. Define

$$
g^{\text {cohom }}=\operatorname{dim} H^{1}(X, \mathcal{O})
$$

Then

$$
h^{0}(D)-h^{1}(D)=1-g^{\text {cohom }}+\operatorname{deg} D .
$$

Next time, $h^{1}(D)<\infty$, and why we care.
Remark. On the problem set, we computed that $H^{1}(X, \mathcal{O})$ for the hyperelliptic curve has dimension $g$. The question was asked "why not $2 g$, the topological $H^{1}$ ?". Answer: On a smooth projective curve (or, more generally, a smooth projective variety), there is a short exact sequence:

$$
0 \rightarrow H^{0}\left(X, \Omega^{1}\right) \rightarrow H_{D R}^{1}(X) \rightarrow H^{1}(X, \mathcal{O}) \rightarrow 0
$$

Here $H^{0}\left(X, \Omega^{1}\right)$ is the global 1-forms, and the map is taking the deRham class of a 1-form. We have $\operatorname{dim} H^{0}\left(X, \Omega^{1}\right)=\operatorname{dim} H^{1}(X, \mathcal{O})=g$ and $\operatorname{dim} H_{D}^{1} R(X)=2 g$.

The identification of $H^{1}(X, \mathcal{O})$ with $H_{D R}^{1}(X) / H^{0}\left(X, \Omega^{1}\right)$ may be described as follows. Take a class in $H^{1}(X, \mathcal{O})$ and lift it to $f \in \mathcal{O}(U \cap V)$. Using partitions of unity, we can write $f=f_{U}+f_{V}$ with $f_{U} \in C^{\infty}(U)$ and $f_{V} \in C^{\infty}(V)$. Then $\bar{\partial}\left(f_{U}\right)+\bar{\partial}\left(f_{V}\right)=\bar{\partial} f=0$ (the last equality is because $f$ is algebraic, hence analytic) so $\bar{\partial}\left(f_{U}\right)=-\bar{\partial}\left(f_{V}\right)$ on $U \cap V$. Define a 1-form on $X$ by $\bar{\partial}\left(f_{U}\right)$ on $U$ and $-\bar{\partial}\left(f_{V}\right)$ on $V$. This turns out to be closed, and the class of this 1-form in $H_{D R}^{1}$ is well defined up to $H^{0}\left(X, \Omega^{1}\right)$.

December 9: Overview of Riemann-Roch and Serre Duality. Our first goal is to clear up the remaining point from last time: $\operatorname{dim} h^{1}(D)<\infty$ and $h^{1}(D)=0$ for $\operatorname{deg} D$ large.

We set up our notation to mimic the hyperelliptic curve: Choose a finite, degree $m$ map $\phi: X \rightarrow \mathbb{P}^{1}$. Put $X_{0}=\phi^{-1}\left(\mathbb{P}^{1}-\{0\}\right)$ and $X_{\infty}=\phi^{-1}\left(\mathbb{P}^{1}-\{\infty\}\right)$. Let $D_{0}$ and $D_{\infty}$ be the divisors $\phi^{*}([0])$ and $\phi^{*}([\infty])$ (so $\operatorname{deg} D_{0}=\operatorname{deg} D_{\infty}=m$.) Finally, let $t$ be the coordinate on $\mathbb{P}^{1}$, so $(t)=D_{0}-D_{\infty}$.

The following lemma addresses our loose ends:
Lemma. Let $E$ be any divisor on $X$. For $N$ sufficiently large, we have $h^{1}\left(E+N D_{\infty}\right)=0$.
Proof. Put

$$
M_{0}=\mathcal{O}(E)\left(X_{0}\right) \quad M_{\infty}=\mathcal{O}(E)\left(X_{\infty}\right) \quad M_{0 \infty}=\mathcal{O}(E)\left(X_{0} \cap X_{\infty}\right)
$$

So these are finitely generated modules over $k[t], k\left[t^{-1}\right]$ and $k\left[t, t^{-1}\right]$ respectively. We have $M_{0}, M_{\infty} \subset M_{0 \infty}$ with $k\left[t^{-1}\right] M_{0}=k[t] M_{\infty}=M_{0 \infty}$. We have

$$
\mathcal{O}\left(E+N D_{\infty}\right)=\mathcal{O}(E)=M_{0} \text { and } \mathcal{O}\left(E+N D_{\infty}\right)=t^{N} M_{\infty}
$$

Thus our goal is to show that there is an $N$ for which $M_{0}+t^{N} M_{\infty}=M_{0 \infty}$. Let $e_{1}, e_{2}, \ldots$, $e_{a}$ be a $k[t]$-spanning set for $M_{0}$ and $f_{1}, f_{2}, \ldots, f_{b}$ a $k\left[t^{-1}\right]$-spanning set for $M_{\infty}$. So both are $k\left[t, t^{-1}\right]$-spanning sets for $M_{0 \infty}$.

We have $f_{j}=\sum g_{i j} e_{i}$ for some $g_{i j} \in k\left[t, t^{-1}\right]$. Choose $N$ large enough that all $t^{N} g_{i j}$ lie in $k[t]$. So the $t^{N} f_{j}$ lie in the $k[t]$-span of the $e_{i}$.

Now, $M_{0 \infty}$ is spanned over $k\left[t, t^{-1}\right]$ by the $t^{N} f_{j}$. We conclude that

$$
M_{0 \infty}=k[t]\left\langle t^{N} f_{j}\right\rangle+k\left[t^{-1}\right]\left\langle t^{N} f_{j}\right\rangle \subseteq k[t]\left\langle e_{i}\right\rangle+k\left[t^{-1}\right]\left\langle t^{N} f_{j}\right\rangle=M_{0}+t^{N} M_{\infty} .
$$

Since $h^{1}(D) \leq h^{1}(D+p)+1$, we deduce that all the $h^{1}(D)$ are finite, and $g^{\text {cohom }}<\infty$. We rattle off a bunch of easy corollaries:

Corollary. For any divisor $D$, we have $h^{0}(D) \geq \operatorname{deg} D-g^{\text {cohom }}+1$. For any $E$, if $N$ is sufficiently large, we have $h^{0}\left(E+N D_{\infty}\right)=\operatorname{deg}(E)+N m-g^{\text {cohom }}+1$.

Remark. This isn't easy enough to call a corollary but, if $X$ is a degree $m$ curve of genus $g$ in projective space, then its Hilbert polynomial is $h^{\text {poly }}(N)=N m-g+1$ for similar reasons.
Corollary. For any point $x_{\infty} \in X$, we can find a map $f: X \rightarrow \mathbb{P}^{1}$ such that $f^{-1}(\infty)=\left\{x_{\infty}\right\}$.
Proof. We have $h^{0}\left(\left(g^{\text {cohom }}+1\right) x_{\infty}\right) \geq 2$, so $H^{0}\left(X, \mathcal{O}\left(\left(g^{\text {cohom }}+1\right) x_{\infty}\right)\right)$ contains a nonconstant function $f$. This function has the desired property.
Corollary. For any $x_{\infty} \in X$, the open set $X-\left\{x_{\infty}\right\}$ is affine.
Remark. Working a little harder, for any $k$ points $x_{1}, x_{2}, \ldots, x_{k}$, the open set $X-$ $\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{k}\right\}$ is affine.
Corollary. For any divisor $E$ and any $x_{\infty} \in X$, if $N$ is sufficiently large, then $h^{1}(E+$ $\left.N x_{\infty}\right)=0$.

Proof. We can find a map $f: X \rightarrow \mathbb{P}^{1}$ such that $f^{-1}(\infty)=\left\{x_{\infty}\right\}$. Using this as our map to $\mathbb{P}^{1}$, we have $D_{\infty}=m x_{\infty}$. For each $r$ from 0 to $m-1$, if $M$ is sufficiently large, then $h^{1}\left(E+r x_{\infty}+M(m \infty)\right)=0$. Choosing $N$ large enough to cover each residue class modulo $m$, we have the conclusion.

We can now prove a result which generalizes our earlier work on the cubic curve:

Theorem. Fix $x_{\infty} \in X$. Than any class in $\mathrm{C} \ell(X)$ can be written in the form $N x_{\infty}-x_{1}-$ $x_{2}-\cdots-x_{g^{\text {cohom }}}$ for some points $x_{1}, x_{2}, \ldots, x_{g^{\text {cohom }}} \in X$.

Proof. Let $D \in \operatorname{Div}(X)$ with degree $d$. We have $h^{0}\left(-D+\left(d+g^{\text {cohom }}\right) x_{\infty}\right) \geq 1$, so there is a nonzero $f$ in $H^{0}\left(X, \mathcal{O}\left(-D+\left(d+g^{\text {cohom }}\right) x_{\infty}\right)\right)$. Then $(f)-D+\left(d+g^{\text {cohom }}\right) x_{\infty}$ is effective, say $(f)-D+\left(d+g^{\text {cohom }}\right) x_{\infty}=x_{1}+x_{2}+\cdots+x_{g^{\text {cohom }}}$. We rearrange to get $[D]=\left(d+g^{\text {cohom }}\right) x_{\infty}-x_{1}-x_{2}-\cdots-x_{g^{\text {cohom }}}$ in $\mathrm{C} \ell(X)$.

Let $\mathrm{C} \ell^{N}(X)$ be the degree $N$ divisors in $X$. This result shows that $X^{g^{\text {cohom }}}$ surjects onto each $\mathrm{C} \ell^{N}(X)$ so, if we had a natural variety structure on $\mathrm{C} \ell^{N}(X)$, it would be at most $g^{\text {cohom }}$-dimensional. Working a bit harder, we can show that $\operatorname{dim} \mathrm{C} \ell^{N}(X)$ should be exactly $g^{\text {cohom }}$. All the $\mathrm{C} \ell^{N}(X)$ are cosets of $\mathrm{C} \ell^{0}(X)$, so they are all isomorphic. For $N$ sufficiently large, consider the maps $X^{N} \rightarrow X^{N} / S_{N} \rightarrow \mathrm{C} \ell^{N}(X)$. The first map is finite, so dimensional preserving. The fiber of the second map above $[D]$ is $\left\{\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{N}\right\}: x_{1}+x_{2}+\cdots+x_{N} \equiv D\right\}$. We can rewrite this as $\left\{\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{N}\right\}: \exists f:(f)+D=x_{1}+\cdots+x_{N}\right\}$. The set of $f$ such that $(f)+D$ is effective is $H^{0}(X, \mathcal{O}(D))$, and two such $f$ give the same $\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{N}\right\}$ if and only if they are proportional. So the fiber of $X^{N} / S_{N}$ over $D$ is $\mathbb{P}\left(H^{0}(X, \mathcal{O}(D))\right)$. Thus, if we had a variety structure on $\mathrm{C} \ell^{N}(X)$, then $X^{N} / S_{N} \rightarrow \mathrm{C} \ell^{N}(X)$ would, for $N$ large, be a surjection with fibers isomorphic to $\mathbb{P}^{N-g^{\text {cohom }}}$.

Finally, we should talk about Serre duality. We have already shown that

$$
h^{0}(D)-h^{1}(D)=\operatorname{deg} D-g^{\text {cohom }}+1
$$

But what makes this result really powerful is combining it with:
Theorem (Serre Duality). The vector spaces $H^{1}(X, \mathcal{O}(D))$ and $H^{1}(X, \mathcal{O}(K-D))$ are naturally dual to each other. In particular, $h^{1}(D)=h^{0}(K-D)$.

Let's see some corollaries, and then ask where this pairing comes from.
Corollary. We have $g^{\text {cohom }}=g$, where $g$ was defined as $\operatorname{deg} K=2 g-2$.
Proof. Adding $h^{0}(D)-h^{0}(K-D)=\operatorname{deg} D-g^{\text {cohom }}+1$ and $h^{0}(K-D)-h^{0}(D)=\operatorname{deg}(K-$ $D)-g^{\text {cohom }}+1$ gives $2 g^{\text {cohom }}-2=\operatorname{deg} D-\operatorname{deg}(K-D)=\operatorname{deg} K$.

We also deduce that $g$ is a nonnegative integer.
Corollary. We have $h^{0}(K)=g$ and $h^{1}(K)=1$.
Proof. Serre duality turns these into the statements $\operatorname{dim} H^{1}(X, \mathcal{O})=g$ and $\operatorname{dim} H^{0}(X, \mathcal{O})=$ 1. The former is the definition of $g^{\text {cohom }}$ and the latter is because $X$ is projective and irreducible.

Corollary. We have $h^{1}(D)=0$ for any $D$ with $\operatorname{deg} D \geq 2 g-1$.
Proof. Serre duality turns this into the claim that $h^{0}(K-D)=0$ when $\operatorname{deg}(K-D)<0$.
So, what is this mysterious pairing? $H^{0}(X, \mathcal{O}(K-D))$ is the same as 1-forms which vanish on $D$. If $f \in \mathcal{O}(D)(U \cap V)$, and $\omega$ is a global 1-form vanishing on $D$, then $f \omega$ is a 1-form on $U \cap V$, and represents a class in $H^{1}\left(X, \Omega^{1}\right)$. The pairing is the composite of this multiplication $H^{1}(X, \mathcal{O}(D)) \times H^{0}\left(X, \Omega^{1}(-D)\right) \rightarrow H^{1}\left(X, \Omega^{1}\right)$ with an isomorphism $H^{1}\left(X, \Omega^{1}\right) \rightarrow k$. So, what is the latter map?

Thinking over the complex numbers, we have the following commutative diagram with exact rows. The bottom row is part of the Meyer-Vietores sequence; the top row is the definition of $H^{1}\left(X, \Omega^{1}\right)$ and the dashed arrow is defined by commutativity.


This dashed arrow is the map $H^{1}\left(X, \Omega^{1}\right) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$. Let's see how to think about it without getting into the details of the Meyer-Vietores map $\delta_{M V}$.

The isomorphism $H_{D R}^{2}(X) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ is given by integration over $X$ (actually, we want to multiply the integral by $\frac{1}{2 \pi i}$ ). Choose a contour $C$ which cuts $X$ into two pieces, one in $U$ and one in $V$. Then $\int_{X} \delta_{M V}(\eta)=\int_{C} \eta$. Let $X \backslash U=\left\{p_{1}, \ldots, p_{a}\right\}$ and let $X \backslash V=\left\{q_{1}, \ldots, q_{b}\right\}$. Then $C$ is homologous to a set of $a$ small circles $S_{i}$ around the $p_{i}$, so $\int_{C} \eta=\sum \operatorname{res}_{p_{i}}(\eta)$. This last makes sense over any field.

Theorem (Serre Duality made explicit). Let $X=U \cap V$ where $X \backslash U=\left\{p_{1}, \ldots, p_{a}\right\}$ and let $X \backslash V=\left\{q_{1}, \ldots, q_{b}\right\}$. Then, for $f \in \mathcal{O}(D)(U \cap V)$ and $\omega \in \Omega^{1}(-D)$, the Serre duality pairing is

$$
\langle f, \omega\rangle=\sum_{i} \operatorname{res}_{p_{i}}(f \omega)
$$

Hopefully, next term, you will prove it!


[^0]:    ${ }^{1}$ The coordinate functions are the maps $\pi_{i} \circ \varphi: X \rightarrow k$, where $\pi_{i}$ is the projection of $X$ onto the line $k \cong\left\{\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{m}\right) \in \mathbb{A}^{m}: x_{j}=0\right.$ for all $\left.j \neq i\right\}$.
    ${ }^{2}$ The former category has regular maps of affine varieties as its arrows, and the latter category has $k$ algebra homomorphisms as its arrows.

[^1]:    ${ }^{3}$ In Professor Speyer's opinion, the empty set is neither connected nor disconnected, just as 1 is neither prime nor composite. But not everyone will agree on this point.
    ${ }^{4}$ Even though the initial proofs of the theorem weren't constructive, now we can explicitly construct generators of a given ideal in the polynomial ring. See Gröbner Basis.

